

Ma;T Kd;Diu

Ma;Tj; jiyg;G:

jdpkdpjd; jd; tho;tpy; fw;Wf; nfhs;Sk; xU nray; gof;fkhFk;. Xh;
,df;FOtpy; cs;s kf;fspd; czh;Tld; ,ize;J epw;gJ tof;fkhFk;. r%fj;jpy; mjpgkhfg;
gpd;gw;wg;gLk; gof;fNk tof;fkhfpd;wJ. gof;fk;> tof;fk; vd;gJ Nghd;w xU nrhy;
Gof;fkhFk;. jkpopy; ehlf tof;fpDk; cyfpay; tof;fpDk; vd;W njhy;fhg;gpah;
Rl;Lk; ,U tof;Ffisf; fhz Kbfpd;wJ. kf;fs; tho;f;ifapy; Gof;fj;jpy; cs;s nghUl;fs;
Goq;F nghUl;fs; vdg;gLfpd;wd. tPl;bw;Fs;Sk;> tPl;bw;F ntspNa
njhopypqlq;fspy; Gof;fj;jpy; cs;s nghUl;fs; midj;Jk; Goq;F nghUl;fs; MFk;.
efuj;jhh; kpFjpahf thOk; nrl;behl;bid ikakpl;L> ‘nrl;behl;L tl;lhug;
Goq;FngHl;fs;’ vd Ma;Tj;jiyg;G mikfpwJ.

Ma;tpd; Nehf;fk;:

ehl;Lg;Gw kf;fs; gz;ghL kw;Wk; kuG rhh;e;J tho;gth;fs; ,j;jifa kf;fSs;
rptfq;if kw;Wk; GJf;Nfhl;il khtl;lq;fistr; rhh;e;j nrl;behl;L kf;fs;> jk;
gad;ghl;bw;fhf Vw;gLj;jpf; nfhz;l Goq;FngHl;fs;> mtw;wpD}NI ,ioNahLk;
ek;gpf;if> topghL> tho;tpay; Mfpatw;iwf; fz;lwpe;J mtw;wpd; top efuj;jhhpd;
rpwg;GfisAk>; jdpj;jd;ikfisAk; ntspf;nfhzh;tNj ,t;tha;tpd; Nehf;fkhFk;.

Ma;tpd; vy;iy:

efuj;jhh; thOk; Ch;fshfr; rptfq;if> NjtNfhl;il> fhiuf;Fb> jpUg;gj;J}h;>
jpUkak; tl;lq;fspy; mike;Js;s 76 Ch;fs; Fwpf;fg;gl;lhYk;> fhiuf;Fb> NjtNfhl;il
Mfpa tl;lq;fisr; Nrh;e;j mkuhtjp GJ}h;> muz;kidr; rpWtay;> mhpaf;Fb>
mofhGhp fz;ID}h;> Mj;jq;Fb> X.rpWtay;> fz;ID}h;> fUq;Fsk;> fy;;yy;>
fhiuf;Fb> fhdhLfjh;jhd;> nfhj;jkq;fyk;> Nfhl;ilA+h;> rpwhtay;> nrk;gD}h;>
n[aq;nfhz;lGuk;> nrhf;fypq;fk;GJ}h;> eluhrGuk;> ehr;rpahGuk;>
Nekj;jhd;gl;b> gythd;Fb> gs;s;J}h;> gdq;fhL> GJtay;> khdfphp>
M.Kj;Jg;gl;lzk;> nfhj;jkq;fyk; yl;RkpGuk;> ntw;wpA+h;> NjtNfhl;il>
rz;KfehJGuk; vd;w Mwhtay;> fy;Yg;gl;b Mfpa Kg;gj;NjhU Ch;fspy; thOk;
efuj;jhhpd; ,y;yk; kw;Wk; njhopy;rrh; Goq;F nghUl;fs; Fwpj;j juTfs; kl;Lk;
jpul;lg;gLtjhy; fhiuf;Fb> NjtNfhl;il Mfpa ,U tl;lq;fs; Ma;tpd; vy;iyahFk;.

rhd;whjhuq;fs;:

fs Ma;tpd; top fhiuf;Fb> NjtNfhl;il tl;lq;fspy; thOk; efuj;jhh;fsplk; ngWk;
jfty;fs;> Goq;F nghUl;fs; gw;wpj; jpul;;ba rhd;Wfs;> tpsf;fq;fs;> efuj;jhiug;
gw;wpa E}y;fs; Mfpad Ma;tpd; Kjd;ikr; rhd;whjhuq;fs; MFk;. ,t; Ma;Tj;
njhlh;ghd jpwdha;T E}y;fs;> tuyhw;Wr; rhd;Wfs;> Ma;NtLfs;> fl;Liufs;> fiyf;

fsQ;rpq;fs;> Gifg;glq;fs;> ehl;Lg;Gw ,yf;fpaq;fs; Neh;fhzy;fs; Kjyhdt Jizikr;
rhd;whjhuq;fs; MFk;.

fUJNfhs;:

ve;j mikg;Gk; khw;wj;jpw;FhpaJ. mwptpay; tsh;r;rp> njhopy; kw;Wk;
nghUshjhu tsh;r;rp;Nfw;g xt;nthU gFjpapYk; kf;fspd; jfty; njhlh;G rhjdk;>
czT> cil> mzpfyd;> xg;gidg; nghUI;fs;> rikay; nghUI;fs; Nghd;w nghUI;fs;py;
khw;wq;fs; ,Ug;gijg; Nghd;W> nrl;behl;L tl;lhug; Goq;F nghUI;fs;py;
khw;wq;fs; ,Uf;fyhk; vd;gJ ,t;tha;tpd; fUJNfhshFk;.

mZFKiwfs;:

Goq;FngHUs; Fwpj;j tiuaiw> tiffs;> fhiuf;Fb kw;Wk; NjtNfhl;il tl;lq;fs;py;
thOk; nrl;behl;L kf;fs; md;whl tho;tpy; gad;gLj;Jk; Goq;FngHUI;fs;> njhopy;
mbg;gilapy; gad;gLj;Jk; Goq;FngHUI;fs; Mfpatw;iw tpsf;fpf; \$Wtjpy;
tps;f;fKiWj; jpwdha;Tk; (Descriptive cricism)> Goq;FngHUI;fspd; mbg;gilapy;
mikAk; ek;gpf;iffs;> topghl;L kuGfs; Mfpatw;iwg; gFj;Jf; \$Wtjpy; gFg;gha;T
mZFKiwAk; (Analytical approach)> Goq;FngHUI;fspd; mbg;gilapyikAk;
efuj;jhhpd; tho;tpaiyf; \$Wtjpy; r%ftpay; mZFKiwAk; (Sociological apprioach)
gpd;gw;wg;gl;Ls;sd.

,ay; gFg;G : ,t; Ma;NtL Ma;TKd;Diu> Ma;T epiwTiu ePq;fyhf le;J ,ay;fshfg;
gFf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ. mit>

,ay; -1: nrl;behLk; Goq;FnghUs;fs; gz;ghLk;

,ay; -2 : ,y;ywQ;rh; Goq;FnghUI;fs;

,ay; -3 : njhopw;rh; Goq;FnghUI;fs;

,ay; -4 : Goq;FnghUs;rh; rlq;FfSk; topghLk;

,ay; - 5 : Goq;FnghUI;fSk; tho;tpaYk;

vd;gdthFk;.

,ay; tpsf;fk;:

Ma;T Kd;Diuapy;> Ma;Tj; jiyg;G> Ma;tpd; Nehf;fk>; Ma;tpd; vy;iy>
rhd;whjhuq;fs;> fUJNfhs;> mZFKiwfs;> ,ay;gFg;G ,ay;tpsf;fk; Mfpad
tpsf;fg;ngWk;.

‘nrl;behL Goq;FnghUs;fs; gz;ghLk;’ vd;Dk; Kjy; ,ay;> gz;ghL>
Goq;FnghUs; tpsf;fk;> Goq;FnghUI;fspd; tiffs;> rq;f ,yf;fpaj;jpy;
Goq;FnghUI;fs;> ,y;yQ; rhh;e;jit> njhopy;; rhh;e;jit> rkaQ;rhh;e;jit> nrl;behL
tiuaiw Mfpaw;iw tpsf;fpr; nry;fpwJ.

‘,y;ywQ;rhh; Goq;F nghUI;fs;’ vd;w ,uz;lhkpaypy; ,y;yg; Goq;Fg;
nghUI;fs;> rikaiwg; Goq;Fg; nghUI;fs; rlq;F kw;Wk; G+irg; nghUI;fs;> Nfspf;if
kw;Wk; tpisahl;Lg; nghUI;fs;> gLf;ifaiwg; nghUI;fs; Mfpad tpsf;fg;ngw;Ws;sd.

‘njhopy;rhh; Goq;FnghUI;fs;’ vd;Dk; %d;whkpay;> njhopy; tiuaiw> gz;ilj;
njhopy;fs;> tho;tpay; njhopy;;fs;> Nghh;j;njhopy;> thzpfj; njhopy;> fiyapay;
njhopy;> efuj;jhh; nra;j njhopy;fs>; efuj;jhhpd; njhopy;;rhh; Goq;FnghUI;fs;>
nghUs;frhh; Goq;FnghUs; gz;ghL> nghUs; ruhg; Goq;F nghUI; gz;ghL
Mfpaw;iw tpsf;fpr; nry;fpwJ.

‘Goq;FnghUs;rh; rlq;FfSk; topghLk;’ vd;Dk; ehd;fhkpaypy; rlq;F nghUs;
tpsf;fk;> gpwg;Gr; rlq;Ffs;> G+g;Gr; rlq;Ffs;> jpUkzr; rlq;Ffs; ,wg;Gr;
rlq;Ffs;> efuj;jhh; topghL Mfpad tpsf;fg;gl;Ls;sd.

‘Goq;FnghUl;fSk; tho;tpaYk;’ vd;w le;jhkpay; tho;tpay; - tpsf;fk;> efuj;jhh;
tho;tpay;> ,y;yw tho;tpay;> njhopy;rh; tho;tpay;> mwk;rh; tho;tpay;>
fy;tprrh; mwg;gzpfs;> rKjha mwg;gzpfs;> jkpo;g;gzp Nghw;Wk; tho;tpay;>
tho;tpaw; fl;Lg;ghLfs;> fiy tho;tpay;> gz;ghl;L tho;tpay; Mfpatw;iw tpsf;fpr;
nry;fpwJ.

me;je;j ,ay;fspd; ,Wjpapy; njhFg;Giu ,lk;ngw;whYk; Ma;tpd; epiwitf;
fUj;jpw;nfhz;L> Ma;tpy; fz;lwpe;j Ma;T KbTfs; njhFf;fg;ngw;W Ma;tpd;
,Wjpapy; Ma;T epiwTiuahf toq;fg; ngw;Ws;sd.

Ma;tpy; gad;gLj;jg;ngw;w E}y;fs; mfuthpirg;gLj;jg;gl;L JizE}w;
gl;bayhfj; jug;gl;Ls;sd. Ma;tpw;Fg; gad;gLj;jg;gl;l epow;glq;fs;> Neh;fhzy;fs;
gpd;dpizg;gpy; toq;fg;gl;Ls;sd.

,ay; - 1

nrl;behLk; Goq;FnghUs;fs; gz;ghLk;

njhlf;f fhyj;jpy; kdpjd;> fhl;L tpyq;FfNshL ,ize;J tho;e;J nfhz;bUe;jhd;. fhyk; nry;yr; nry;y xUtNuhnlhUth; ,ize;J thoj;njhlq;fpdh;. mJNt r%fk; vd;whdJ. jdpkdpjd; jd;dpiwT ngwNtz;bg; gpwiur; rhh;e;Jk;> ,ize;Jk; xd;wpAk; tho Nehpl;INghJ r%ff; fl;likg;Gj; Njhd;wpanjd;gh;. ,ize;J thoNtz;ba #o;epiy fhuzkhfj; Njhd;wpa r%f mikg;gpy; kdpjd; jd; Njitfis epiwT nra;tjw;Fg; gy;NtW nghUI;fis cUthf;fpg; gad;gLj;jj; njhlq;fpdhd;. ,jidg; Goq;Fg;nghUs; gz;ghL vdf; Fwpj;Js;sdh;. njhopy;El;g tsh;r;rp fhuzkhf ,j;jifa Goq;FnghUI; gz;ghL nky;y nky;y kiwe;J tUfpwJ. mUfptUk; ,j;jifa gz;ghLfs; Fwpj;Jg; gy;NtW Ma;Tfs; jw;nghOJ Nkw;nfhs;sg;gl;L tUfpd;wd. mt;tifapy; Goq;FnghUI;fs; Fwpj;j tpsf;fk;> Goq;FnghUs; gz;ghL> mjd; tifg;ghL nrl;behL Fwpj;j tiuaiw Mfpatw;iw Muha;tjhf ,t;tpay; mikfpwJ.

gz;ghL :

kf;fs; ,ize;J thOk; xOq;fpd; mbg;gilapy; Nrh;e;Js;s mikg;G KiwNa r%fk; MFk;.

“r%f mikg;G vd;gJ Mjpfhyj;jpy; kdpjh; xUtUld; xUth; ,ize;J thoj;
njhlq;fpa NghNj Njhd;wpaJ vdyhk;”¹

vd;gh; nr.uh. guNk\;. NkYk; r%f mikg;Gf; Fwpj;jikAk;>

“Guhjd fhyj;jpy; kdpjd; ,aw;ifia mjpfk; rhh;e;jpUf;fpwhd;. fUtpfisf; nfhz;L
jdf;F Ntz;baijg; gilf;Fk; nghOJ ,aw;ifNahL Kuz;gLfpwhd;. ,jd; tpisT r%f
mikg;G cUthfpwJ”²

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;Fr; rpe;jpf;fj;jf;fjhFk;. vdNt jdpkdpjh;fs; xd;W \$b
xUtUf;nfhUth; cjtp> fUtpfspd; JizNahL jd; Njitfis epiwT nra;J nfhz;L
ghJfhg;Gld; thOk; Kiwar; r%fk; vd;wiog;gJ nghUj;jKilaJ vdyhk;.

‘gz;ngdg;gLtJ ghlwpe;J xOFjy;’ vd;W gz;ig tiuaWj;Jf; \$WfpwJ
fypj;njhif. gz;G vd;gJ xU jdp;gl;l kdpjd;Fz eyd;fisf; Fwpg;gJ vd;why;>
gz;ghL vd;gJ gy kdpjh;fspd; gy FOf;fspd; \$l;Lg; gof;f tof;fq;fisAk;> kuGfisAk;
Fwpf;fpd;wJ. gz;ghL vd;gJ vy;yhg; nghUl;fisAk; jkf;Fk; gpwh;f;Fk;
gad;gLj;JtJ vd;gh; NjtNeag; ghthzh;. cyf caphpdq;fs;py; gz;ghL vd;gJ
kdpjDf;F kl;LNk cs;s rpwg;Gg; gz;ghFk;. mJ jiyKiw jiyKiwahf> mwpT rhh;e;j
epiyapy; fw;Wzh;e;j elj;ij KiwahFk;.

gz;ghL vd;w nrhy;ypd; mwpKfKk; tpsf;fKk; Kjypy; mwpe;jpl Ntz;ba
 xd;whFk;. rw;Nwwf;Fiwa lk;gJ Mz;LfSf;F Kd;G ,urpfkzp b.Nf.rp. mth;fshy;
 ‘gz;ghL’ vd;Dk; nrhy; ‘culture’ vd;Dk; Mq;fpyr; nrhy;Yf;F ,izahf mwpKfk;
 nra;ag;ngw;wJ. cyf eilKiwapidAk; rKjhak; xj;Jf;nfhz;l newpfisAk; nghUe;jp
 elj;jNy ‘gz;ghL’ vd;W vz;zg;ngw;wJ.

“rKjhak; Vw;Wf;nfhz;l newpNahLk; cyf eilKiwNahLk; xj;Jg;NghFk; epiy
 gz;ghL vd;W Fwpg;gplg;gLfpwJ”³

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;Ff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fjhfpwJ. vdNt> gz;ghL vd;gJ mwpT> ek;gpf;if>
 fiy> xOf;fnewpfs;> rl;lk;> tof;fk; KjyhdtAk;> kdpjd; rKjhaj;jpd; Xh;
 cWg;gpduhf ,Ue;J fw;Fk; gpw jpwikfSk;> gof;fq;fSk; mlq;fpa KOikj;
 njhFjpahFk; vdf; nfhs;tJ nghUj;jKilaJ. NkYk;>

“kf;fs; jiyKiw jiyKiwahf FOthfr; Nrh;e;J fw;w elj;ijKiwfSk;> gof;fq;fSk;>
 kuGfSk; Nrh;e;j xU njhFjpNa gz;ghL MFk;”⁴

vd;w fUj;Jk; <z;Lr; Rl;l;jf;fJ.

gz;ghl;ilg; nghUs;rh; gh;gz;ghL (material culture)> nghUs;rhuhg; gh;gz;ghL
 (non - material culture) vd;W ,U tiffshfg; gphpf;fyhk;. kf;fs; mtuth; Njitf;F
 Vw;gr; nra;J nfhs;Sk; midj;Jg; nghUl;fSNk nghUs;rh; gh;gz;ghl;by; mlq;Fk;.

“,ae;jpuq;fs;> fUtpfs;> kur;rhkhd;fs;> tPl;Lg;nghUl;fs;> cilfs;>
 mzpfyd;fs;> myq;fhug; nghUl;fs;> fiyg;nghUl;fs;> topghl;Lg; nghUl;fs;>
 fl;llq;fs;> Nghf;Ftuj;Jr; rhjdq;fs;> rhiyfs; Ntshz; epyq;fs;> vOJNfhy;>
 moFg;nghUl;fs;> Nghh;f;fUtpfs; Nghd;w vz;zw;w nghUs;fs; nghUs;rh;
 gz;ghl;ilr; Nrh;e;jit”⁵ vd;W tifg;gLj;jpapUg;gJ ,q;Ff; Nfhbl;Lf;fhl;l;jf;fJ. kf;fspd;
 Njitf;fhfg; nghUs;fs; Vw;gLj;jg;gl;lhy;> mj;Njit gz;ghl;by; epiyngw;wpUf;Fk;tiu
 mg;nghUs;fSk; mg;gz;ghl;by; ,Uf;Fk.; nghUs; tbt; ngwhj midj;Jf; \$WfSk;
 nghUs;rhuhg; gz;ghl;by; mlq;Fk;.

“fUj;Jfs; (ideas), gof;ftof;fq;fs;> newpKiwfs;> mwpjpwd;> mofpay;
 rpe;jidfs;> fw;gid> ebg;G> ,yf;fpaq;fs;> ghly;fs;> ,ir> eldk;> czT cz;Zk;
 Kiw> jiythUk; Kiw> tzf;fk; nrYj;Jk; Kiw> ke;jpuq;fs;> topghl;L Kiwfs;>
 ek;gpf;iffs; Nghd;w nghUs; tbt; ngwhj midj;Jk; ,jpy; ,lk;nWk;.”⁶

,t;thwikAk; Goq;FngHUs; gz;ghL Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.

Goq;FngHUs; tpsf;fk;:

jdpkdpjd;> jd;tho;tpy; fw;Wf;nfhs;Sk; xU nray; gof;fk; MFk;. ,J mtdplk;
 ,ay;ghf mikAk; elj;ij KiwahFk;.

rKjhak; rhh;e;J miktJ tof;fkHfK;. xU gof;fj;jpd; njhlh;r;rpNa tof;fkHff;
fUjg;gLfpwJ. Xh; ,df;Fotpy; cs;s kf;fspd; czh;TfSld; ,ize;J epw;gJ tof;fkHfK;.
r%fj;jpy; mjpfkhfg; gpd;gw;wg;gLk; gof;fNk tof;fkHf mikfpd;wJ gof;fk;> tof;fk;
vd;gJ Nghd;w xU nrhy; Gof;fkHfK;. jkpo;nkhopapy;>

“ehlf tof;fpDk; cyfpay; tof;fpDk;

ghly; rhd;w Gyndwp tof;fk;”⁷

vd;Dk; njhy;fhg;gpa E}w;g %yk;> njhy;fhg;gpah; Fwpg;gpLk; ,U tof;Fis
mwpatpaYfpwJ. mt;thwhd Xh; cyfpay; tof;Fr; nrhy; jhd; ‘Gof;fk;’ vdf; fUj
Kbfpd;wJ.

“kf;fs; thof;ifapy; Gof;fj;jpy; cs;s nghUl;fs; ‘Goq;FnghUl;fs;’
vdg;gLfpd;wd. tPl;bw;Fs;> tPl;il tPl;L ntspNa gzpaplq;fspy; kw;Wk;
nghJ ,lq;fspy; Gof;fj;jpy; cs;s nghUs;fNs Goq;FnghUl;fs; MFk;”⁸

vd;Dk; \$w;W> Goq;F nghUSf;fhd tpsf;fkHf mikfpwnjdyhk;.

“ek;ikr; Rw;wpAs;s Gwcyfk; KOtJk; nghUs; rhh;e;jJ jhd;. ehk;
nghUNshL cwthlhj Neuk; fpilahJ. nghUs; ,y;yhh;f;F ,t;Tyfk; ,y;iy vd;gJ
Kd;dpiy ngw;Wtpl;IJ. ek;NkhL njhlh;Gila vz;zw;w nghUs;fSs;

Goq;FnghUI;fs; kpfTk; md;dpNahd;a- khdit. ek; czh;Tfs; thOk; fskhf
,g;Goq;F nghUI;fs; cs;sd”⁹

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;Ff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fjhfpwJ. ,g;Goq;FnghUI;fs; gz;ghL> Ez;fiy>
iftpidf; fiy Mfpa cl;\$WfNshL mikaf; \$bajhFk;. ,jid muz; nra;Ak; tifapy;>

“ngUkghYk; mwpQh;fs; Goq;FnghUs; gz;ghl;il ‘Art’ vd;Wk; ‘Craft’
vd;Wk; ,uz;L cl;gphpTfshff; fhz;fpd;wdh; vd;W n`d;wp fpshrp
Fwpg;gpLfpd;whh;”¹⁰

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; mikfpwJ. vdNt>

“,aw;if tsq;fisg; gz;ghl;Lg; gilg;GfshfTk;> fiyg; gilg;ghfTk; khw;wpf;
nfhs;tijNa Goq;FnghUs; gz;ghL vd mwpaKbfpwJ.”¹¹

NkYk;>

“khDlf; FOnthd;wpd; njhopy;El;gj; jpwDk;> Goq;FnghUs; rhh;e;j
fiyj;njhopy; Ntiyg; ghlike;j nghUs;fSk; Goq;FnghUs; gz;ghl;bDs;
mlq;Fk;”¹²

vd;Dk; \$w;Wk; <z;L ,izj;J Nehf;fw;ghyJ.

“Goq;FngHUs;fshy; mwpag;gLk; gz;ghl;ilg; gw;wpa rpwe;j Ma;T> fs
 Ma;tpy; Nrfhpj;J tof;fhWfisj; njspthf tphpj;Jiuj;J mtw;iw tifg;gLj;jypNyNa
 mike;Js;sJ. NkYk; tuyhw;W epytpay; Kiwapy; mt;tiffspd; njhlh;Gfs;
 gw;wpAk;> mtw;wpd; mikg;GfSk;> gad;;gLj;Jk; Kiwfs; gw;wpAk;
 mtw;wpd; nraw;ghLfSk; cstpay; Kiwapy; Mo;e;j Ma;T gw;wpAk;
 vy;yhk; Nrh;e;J mikTwNtz;Lk;”¹³

vd;W fpnsa;rp \$Wtjhf Y}h;J Fwpg;gpLk; fUj;jpd; %yk; Goq;FngHUs; gz;ghL
 Fwpj;j Ma;T vt;thW mikaNtz;Lk; vd;gJ njspthfg; GydhfpwJ. kf;fspd;
 gad;ghl;by; cs;s Goq;FngHUI;fs;> mth;jk; thof;iff;Fhpa gad;gL nghUs;fshf
 kl;Lky;yhky;> gz;ghl;bd; milahskhfTk; jpfo;fpd;wd. vdNt> mit Fwpj;Jg;
 gz;ghl;Lg; GhpjNyhL gjpT nra;a Ntz;baJ ,d;iwa fhyj;jpd; Njitahff; fUjKbfpwJ.
 xU r%fj;jpd; gz;ghl;L milahskhf tpsq;Ffpd;w Goq;FngHUI;fspd; tifg;ghLk;
 ,q;Ff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.

Goq;FngHUI;fspd; tiffs;:

kf;fspd; gz;ghl;L milahsq;fshf tpsq;Fk; Goq;FngHUI;fs;> ,y;yk; rhh;e;jit>
 njhopy; rhh;e;jit> rkak; rhh;e;jit vd tifg;gLj;jg;gLfpd;wd. mtw;Ws; ,y;yk; rhh;e;j
 Goq;FngHUI;fs;> fy;yhy; Mdit> kz;zhy; Mdit> ,iy> ehh;> kuk; Mfpatw;why;
 Mdit> cNyhfq;fshy; Mdit vd;Dk; tifg;ghl;by; mikfpd;wd.

cuy;> mk;kp Kjyhdtw;iwf; fy;yhy; Md Goq;FnghUI;fshfTk;> Foprp>
klh> jRk;G> Flk;> fd;dy;> rhb> kz;il> mfy;> ts;sk;> Fjph;> jhyk;> gpoh> fwitf;
fyk; Mfpatw;iw kz;zhy; Md Goq;FnghUI;fshfTk; tifg;gLj;jyhk;.

Mk;gypiy> Njf;fpiy> thioapiy> gidNahiy> tl;by;> gwp> Xiyf;\$il> cyf;if>
kj;J> jphpkuk;> kuf;fhy; (mk;gzk;) Kjyhdtw;iw ,iy> ehh;> kuk; Mfpatw;why;
Md Goq;FnghUI;fshff; Fwpf;fyhk;. nghd;fyd;fs;> nts;spf;fyk;> tpsf;F> nrg;G>
Crp Kjyhd nghUI;fis cNyhfi;jhy; Md Goq;FnghUI;fshf tifg;gLj;jyhk;. NkYk;
,y;yk; rhh;e;j Goq;FnghUI;fis>

1. mLfyd;fs;
2. cz;fyd;fs;
3. nfhs;fyd;fs;
4. fUtpfs;
5. Efh;ngnUI;fs;

vdTk; tifg;gLj;j ,aYfpwJ.

Nrhod; eyq;fps;spiag; ghba NfhT+h;fpohh;>

“fLk;gpd; mLfyk; epiwahf neLq;nfhbg;

G+th tQ;rpAk; jUFtd;”¹⁴

vdf; Fwpj;Jr; nry;tjpy;> mLfyd; vd;Dk; nrhy;yhl;rp gapd;W te;Js;sij
mwpatpaYfpwJ. NkYk; Nrukhd; tQ;rpiaj; jpUj;jkdhh; ghba>

“,uTiu neLthh; mhp;g tl;b;J

cs;sp tUeh; nfhs;fyk; epiwg;Ngha,”¹⁵

vd;w ghlybfspy; ‘nfhs;fyd;’ vd;Dk; nrhy;yhl;rp kpspUtijf; fhzKbfpwJ. ,tw;wpd;
%yk; ,y;yk; rhh;e;j Goq;FnghUl;fspd; njhd;ik Gyg;gLfpwJ.

,y;yk; rhh;e;j Goq;FnghUl;fSs; rikay; nra;tjw;Fg; gad;gLk; nghUl;fs;
mLfyd;fs; vdg;gLk;. klh> JLg;G> jhyk; Kjyhdit ,t;tifapy; mlq;Fk; vdyhk;. kz;>
nts;sp> nghd; Mfpaw;wpy; ,ad;w kz;il> ntz;fyk;> nrk;G Mfpaw;why; Md
fyd;fs;> gdq;Fil> Njf;fpay Mfpait cz;fyd;fshf mikfpd;wd.

Fopr> jRk;G> rhb> Flk; Kjyhdit japh;> fs;> ghy; Mfpaw;iw Cw;wp
itf;Fk; nfhs;fyd;fshfTk;> tl;b> gdq;Fil> gr;Nrhiyf; Fil MfpaitAk; gz;lq;fisg;
nga;J itf;fg; gad;gLk; nfhs;fyd;fshfTk; mike;Js;sd.

fs;is tbfl;lg; gad;gLk; ehuhp> ,iwr;rpia mWg;gjw;Fhpa Cdk;> nfhlths;>
fho;> cuy;> kw;Wk; cyf;if> msg;gjw;Fg; gad;gLk; ehop> kuf;fhy; Kjyhd
fUtpfs; gd;ndLq;fhykhfg; Goq;FnghUl;fshfg; gad;gLj;jg;gl;L tUfpd;wd.

ghz;by;> fl;by;> gilf; fl;by;> gidehh;f; fl;by;> gpzj;ijj; J}f;Ftjw;fhd fhy;fop
fl;by;> gha;> nky;yiz> ghaiz> J}kbr;Nrf;if> ghit tpsf;F> ,Uk;ghyhd tpsf;F>
VwhVzp Kjyhd Goq;FngHUI;fs; Efh;nghUs; tifapdthFk;. rq;ffhye; njhl;Lg;
gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;J tUk; Goq;FngHUI;fSk; ,q;Fr; Rl;l;jf;fd.

rq;f ,yf;fpaj;jpy; Goq;FnghUI;fs;:

Xh; ,yf;fpak;> jhd; Njhd;wpa fhyr; #oiyAk;> mr;rKjhaj;ijAk; glk;gpbj;Jf;
fhl;Ltjhy;> ,yf;fpaKk; rKjhaKk; xd;iwnahd;W rhh;e;J tpsq;Fk; jd;ikiag;
ngw;Ws;sd.

“rKjhaj;jpd; tpsnghUNs ,yf;fpak;. ,yf;fpak; rKjhaj;ijAk;> rKjhak;
,yf;fpaj;ijAk; xd;iw xd;W rhh;e;Nj tsh;e;J te;Js;sd. rKjhaj;ijr; rhh;e;j
gilg;ghsp> jhd; thOk; ,lj;ijr; Rw;wpNa jd;Dila vz;zq;fisg; glutpl;Lf;
nfhz;bUg;ghd;”¹⁶

vd;Dk; fUj;J ,q;Fr; Rl;lj;jf;jhfpwJ. ,jd;gb rKjhaj;NjhL ,uz;lwf; fye;Js;s ,yf;fpak;
kf;fs; thof;ifiag; gpujpgypf;ff; \$bajhfTk; tpsq;FfpwJ.

“,yf;fpak; xU r%f mwpT fw;gpf;Fk; Vw;ghlhFk; (social institution). mJ
mjd; fUtpahf nkhopiag; gad;gLj;JfpwJ. mJ xU r%fg;gilg;ghFk;. (a social
creation).. ,yf;fpak; tho;f;ifiag; FwpaPlhfr; Rl;LfpwJ. tho;f;if mNefkhf xU
r%f cz;ik (a social reality) ahFk;”¹⁷

vd;Dk; \$w;Wk; ,q;Ff; fUjj;jf;fJ. vdNt> ,yf;fpaKk; rKjhaKk; xd;iwnahd;W
rhh;e;J tsUk; jd;ik fhuzkhf xd;wpd; gpujpahf kw;nwhd;W miktNjhL>
xd;Wf;nfhd;W gad;gLtjhFtk; mike;Js;sd. ,yf;fpaq;fs; mf;fhy kf;fs; tho;tpaiyg;

glk;gpbj;Jf; fhl;LtjhfNt gilf;fg;gl;Ls;sd. ,yf;fpak; tho;f;ifapypUe;J
Njhd;WtNjhL;> tho;f;ifapy; epfOk; epfo;Tfs;> vz;zq;fs;> nraw;ghLfs;>
epidTfs;> fdTfs; midj;Jk; ,yf;fpaj;Jf;Fg; ghLnghUshfTk; mikAk;.

“,yf;fpak; thof;ifNahL neUq;fpa xd;whf ,Uf;fpwJ. mDgtq;fis tpsf;fpf;
fhl;Lk; topahfTk; jdpkdpj eyk; vd;Dk; vy;iyiaAk; fle;J rf kdpjh;fNshL ek;
njhlh;gpid tphpTgLj;jpf; nfhs;Sk; topahfTk; ,Uf;fpwJ”¹⁸

vd;gh; [hh;[]; vypal;. NkYk;>

,yf;fpaKk; tho;f;ifAk; ,yf;fpag; gilg;Gf;Fhpa epiyf;fsq;fs; vdyhk;. tho;f;if
,d;Nwy; ,yf;fpaj; Njhw;wk; ,y;iy”¹⁹

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; <z;Lr; rpe;jpf;fj;jf;fjhfpwJ.

“,yf;fpak; vd;gJ kf;fspd; thof;ifiaf; fiy tbjt;jpy; gpujpgypj;Jf; fhl;LfpwJ”²⁰

vd;Dk; \$w;Wk; ,q;F ,izj;J Nehf;fw;ghyJ.

“,yf;fpak; vd;gJ xU fiy tbt; . nkhopiaf; fUtpahff; nfhz;L> tho;f;ifia
%y;ng;nghUshff; nfhz;L vOJtNj ,yf;fpak; MFk;”²¹

vd;gh; e. nrauhkd;. tho;e;J fhl;Lk; thof;ifiar; nrhw;fshy; \$WtNj ,yf;fpak;”²²

vd;gh; m.r. Qhdrk;ge;jd;.

“kdpj tho;NthL njhlh;Gw;W mikjhNyNa ,yf;fpak; kdj;ijf; ftUfpd;wJ.
 mj;jifa ,yf;fpaj;ijg; gbf;Fk; NghJ ehk; tho;NthL neUq;fpa Gjpa NgUwT
 nfhs;fpd;Nwhk;. kdpj tho;tpy; fz;lJk;> mDgtpj;jJk;> epidj;jJk;>
 czh;e;jJk; Mfpad ,jpy; ntspg;gLtjhy; ,J tho;T gw;wpa nrhy;YUthf
 mikfpd;wJ”²³

vd;Dk; \$w;Wk; ,q;F epidT\$wj;jf;fjhfpwJ.

,f;fUj;jhf;fq;fs; thapyhf> ,yf;fpaq;fs; midj;jpw;Fk; tho;f;ifNa mbg;gilf; fsk;
 vd;gJ njspthfpwJ. rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; gy;NtW fhyfl;lq;fspy;> gy;NtW ,lq;fspy;
 tho;e;j Gyth;fs; ntspg;gLj;jpa vz;zq;fs; MFk;. ,tw;wpy; Gyth;fs; kf;fs; tho;tpy;
 epfo;e;j epfo;Tfisj; jdpj;jdpg; ghly;fshfg; ghbAs;sdh;.

“,yf;fpak; kdpj tho;NthL gpd;dpg; gpizjy; Ntz;Lk;@ kdpjg; gz;igr;
 rpj;jphpf;f Ntz;Lk;@ khDlk; ghl Ntz;Lk;. ,q;qdk; ,yf;fpak; kdpj tho;NthL
 xUq;fpiztij kdpjj;Jtg;gLj;Jjy; (Humanization of Literature) vd;gh; ,d;iwa
 xg;gPl;L mwpQh;. rq;f ,yf;fpak; kdpj tho;tpy; epfOk; #oy;fisAk;
 kdTzh;TfisAk; chpg;ngUshf;fpg; ghba Kiw jiyrpwe;j kdpjj;Jtg;gLj;Jk;
 KiwahFk;”²⁴

vd;w fUj;J> rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; kdpj tho;tpaiyr; rpwg;ghfg; ghbr; nrd;wpUg;gijg;
Gyg;gLj;JfpwJ. rq;f fhy kf;fs; jk; Njitf;F Vw;g gad;gLj;jpa Goq;FnghUl;fs;
Fwpj;j gjpTfSk; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fspy; tputpf; fplf;fpd;wd.

,y;yQ; rhh;e;jit :

Foprp> jRk;G> rhb> Flk; Kjyhdit ,y;yq;fs;py; nfhs;fsd;fshfg;
gad;gLj;jg;gl;l Goq;FngHUI;fshfr; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; RI;bf;fhl;bAs;sd. Foprp
Fwpj;J>

“Gfh;tha;f; Foprp G+Q;kl;Lk; ,hP,”²⁵

vd;W ngUk;ghzhw;Wg;gilAk;> “,Uq;fz; Foprp”²⁶ vd;W GwehD}Wk; Fwpj;Jr;
nrd;Ws;sd. jRk;G Fwpj;J>

“,Q;rptP tpuha ige;jhh; #l;br;

rhe;J Gwj;J vwpj;j jRk;GJs;F ,Uf;if”²⁷

vd;Wk;>

“epuk;G mfy;G mwpah Vwh Vz;P

epiwe;J nebJ,uhj; jRk;gpd; taphpah;”²⁸

vd;Wk; gjpw;Wg;gj;Jf; Fwpg;gpl;ls;sijr; rhd;whfr; RI;lyhk;. NkYk; kiygLflhk;>
“Js;F jRk;G thf;fpa gRk;nghjp Njwy;”²⁹ vd;Wk;> GwehD}W “NrWgl;l
jRk;Gk;”³⁰ vd;Wk; RI;bAs;sik Fw;pf;fj;jf;fJ. rhbapd; gad;ghbUe;jikia>

“KJfl;rhb”³¹ vd;Wk; “eidKjph; rhb”³² vd;Wk; GwehD}W RI;br; nry;tijf;
fhzKbfpwJ. ghy; Cw;wp itf;fg; gad;gl;l Flk; gw;wpg; GwehD}W> “Flg;ghy;
rpy;Yiw Nghy”³³ vd;W Fwpg;gpl;Ls;sJ. NkYk; Flk; Fwpj;J “KOKjph; gytpd;
Flk; kUs; ngUk; gok;”³⁴ vd;W ew;wpizAk; Fwpg;gpl;Lr; nry;fpd;wJ.

rikg;gjw;F Kd;dh; gz;lq;fisg; nga;J itj;j fyd; tl;b MFk;. tl;b gad;ghl;by;
,Ue;jik Fwpj;j gjpTfs; GwehD}w;wpy; “khd;jir nrhhpe;j tl;bAk”³⁵; vd;Wk;>
lq;FEW}w;wpy; “mfd;ngU tl;b”³⁶ vd;Wk;> “tuhy; nrhhpe;j tl;bAs;”³⁷ vd;Wk;
fhzg;gLfpd;wd.

NrhW rikf;Fk; ghidia kplh vd;Wk; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; Fwpj;Js;sd. rhd;whf
“rhW mah;e;jd;d kplhr; nrhd;wp”³⁸ vd;Wk;> “milr; Nrk;ngOe;j MLW klhtpd;”³⁹
vd;Wk; mikAk; gjpTfisir; RI;lKbfpwJ. NrhW rikf;f gad;gl;l JLg;G gw;wpAk; rq;f
,yf;fpafspy; rpy gjpTfisf; fhzKbfpwJ. rhd;whf>

“nfha;Fuy; mhprpaL nea;nga;J ml;Lj;

JLg;ngHL rptzpa fspf;nfhs; ntz;NrhW”⁴⁰

vd;Wk;>

“njhbj;Njhs; JLg;gpd; Joe;j ty;rpapd;”⁴¹

vd;Wk;>

“fhe;js; JLg;gpd; fko; kly; Xr;rp”⁴²

vd;Wk; mikAk; ghlybfisr; RI;lyhk;.

cz;gjw;Fk; Fbg;gjw;Fk; ‘kz;il’ vd;Dk; fyd; gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;Js;sJ.

“ftpo;e;j kz;il kyh;f;Feh; ahnuDr;

RudKjy; ,Ue;j xy;tis tpwyp

.....

.....

nghOJ,ilg; glhmg; Gyuh kz;il

nkOFnky; milapw; nfhOepzk; ngUg;g”⁴³

vd;Dk; ghly; cz;gjw;Fhpa ‘kz;il’ vd;Dk; fyidr; RI;LfpwJ.

“ghzh; kz;il epiwag; nga;khH;

thf;f cf;f Njf;fs; Njwy;”⁴⁴

vd;Dk; gFjp> Fbg;gjw;Fg; gad;gLj;jpa kz;iliaf; Fwpf;fpwJ.

“Njvq; nfhz;l ntz;kz;il ahd;”⁴⁵

vd;w gFjp> nts;spahyhd ‘kz;il’ vd;Dk; Goq;FngHUs; ,Ue;jikia cWjp nra;fpwJ.

NkYk;> nghd;dhy; nra;ag;ngw;w ‘kz;il’ vd;Dk; fyid>

“jdf;F Kfe;J Vj;jpa gRk;nghd; kz;il

,tw;F <f vd;Wk;”⁴⁶

vd;Dk; gFjp fhl;rpg; gLj;JfpwJ.

nts;sp> ntz;fyk;> nrk;G Nghd;w cNyhj;jhy; nra;ag;ngw;w cz;fyd;fSk;
gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;Js;sd vd;gijr; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; thapyhf mwpatpaYfpwJ.
nts;spahyhd ntz;fyj;jpy; Cd;Jit mbrpiy mjpakh; Cl;bdhd; vd;W Xsitahh;>

“mkpo;jd kugpd; Cd;Jit mbrpy;
nts;sp ntz,fyj;J Cl;ly; md;wp”⁴⁷

vd;W ghbr; nrd;Ws;sJk; RI;l;jf;fJ. NkYk; “nghd;nra; Gidfyk;”⁴⁸ vd;Wk;>
“nghyq,fyk;”⁴⁹; vd;Wk; GwehD}w;wpy; ,lk;ngw;Ws;s gjpTfs; %yk;> nghd;dhy;
nra;ag;ngw;w fyd;fSk; gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jikia mwpaKbfpd;wJ.

“thdpw tpRk;gpd; Nfhs;kPd; #o;e;j

,sq;fjph; vs;Sk; Njhw;wj;J

tpsq;F nghw;fyj;jpy;”⁵⁰

vd;Dk; ghlybfSk; ,q;F ,izj;J Nehf;Fjw;Fhpad. “kzpf;fyd;”⁵¹ vd;W GwehD}W
Fwpj;Jr; nrd;Ws;sjd; top nrk;ghyhd fyd; gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jik cWjpg;gLfpwJ.

“milapilf; fple;j ifgpop gz;lk;”⁵²

vd;Dk; gFjp> Njf;fpiy my;yJ gidapiyapy; goQ;Nrhw;iwf; ifahy; gpope;njLj;J
itj;J cz;Zk; KiwikAk; ,Ue;jikiag; Gyg;gLj;JfpwJ.

ehuhp> Cdk;> nfhLths;> cuy;> cyf;if> ehop: mk;gz msit Kjypa fUtpfs;
Goq;F nghUs;fshfr; rq;f fhyj;jpy; gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;Js;sd. fs;spid tbfl;lg;
gad;gLk; ehuhy; nra;ag;gl;l mhpNa ehuhp vd;gjhFk;. ,jid>

“ehuhp ewtpd;”⁵³ vd;Wk;> eh;gpopf; nfhz;l ntq;fl; Njwy;”⁵⁴ vd;Wk; rq;f
,yf;fpag; gjpTfspd; thapyhf mwpaKbfpwJ.

Cdk; vd;gJ epzj;ij mWf;fg; gad;gLk; fUtpahFk;. ,J v/fpdhy;
nra;ag;gl;jhFk;. ,J Fwpj;Jg; gjpw;Wg;gj;J>

“v/Fwr; rpte;j Cdk;”⁵⁵

vd;Wk;>

“ghrth; Cdj;jopj;j thdpzf; nfhOq;Fiw”⁵⁶

vd;Wk; Fwpg;gpl;Ls;sik <z;L fUjj;jf;fJ. Cid mWj;jpl thSk; gad;gLj;jpAs;s
nra;jp ngUk;ghzhw;Wg;ilapy; fhzg;gLfpwJ. rhd;whf>

“nfhLths; fJtpa tLtho; Nehd;if

ty;Nyhd; ml;l gy;Y}d; nfhOq;Fiw”⁵⁷

vd;Dk; ghlybfisr; RI;lyhk;.

jhdpaq;fisf; Fw;Wtjw;Fhpa cuYk; cyf;ifAk; mf;fhyj;Nj gad;ghl;by;
,Ue;Js;sd. ,jid>

“ePoy; Kd;wpy; epy cuy;nga;J

FWq; fho; cyf;if Xr;rp”⁵⁸

vd;Dk; gFjp cWjpg;gLj;JfpwJ. cyf;if gad;ghl;bypUe;jik Fwpj;Jr; rq;f
,yf;fpaq;fspy; NkYk; rpy gjpTfs; fhzg;gLfpd;wd>

“njhbkhz; cyf;if”⁵⁹

vd;Wk;>

“Fw;whdh cyf;ifahy; fyQ;Rk;ik”⁶⁰

vd;Wk;>

“Fiwe;njhb kO,a cyf;if”⁶¹

vd;Wk;>

“mty; vwpe;j cyf;if”⁶²

vd;Wk;>

“cyf;ifapd; ,Ue;jiy ,bj;J”⁶³

vd;Wk;>

“ghrty; ,bj;j fUq;fhy; cyf;if”⁶⁴

vd;Wk; mikAk; gjpTfifr; rhd;whfr; Rl;lyhk;.

jhdpaq;fis msg;gjw;F mk;gzk; (kuf;fhy;)> ehop Kjypa fUtpfs;
gad;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd. ,jid>

“ney;ypd; mk;gz msit tphpe;J

ciwNghfpa ”⁶⁵

vd;Dk; gFjpAk;> “gFtha; mk;gzk; epiwa”⁶⁶ vd;Dk; gFjpAk;

“cz;gJ ehop”⁶⁷

vd;w gFjpAk; cWjpgLj;Jfpd;wd. jhdpaq;fisg; Gilf;fg; gad;gLk; RsFk;
mf;fhyj;ija Goq;FngHUs;fSs; xd;whFk;. ,jid>

“ePwhL Rsfpd; rPwplk; ePf;fp”⁶⁸

vd;Wk;>

“Nke;Njhy; fise;j jPq;nfhs; nts;nss;

Rsfpil czq;fy; nrt;tp nfhz;Lcld;”⁶⁹

vd;Wk; mikAk; ghlybfs;top mwpayhk;.

fl;by;> nkj;ij> tpsf;F Kjyhd Goq;FngHUI;fSk; rq;f fhyj;jpy;
gad;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd. “cah;e;j fl;by;”⁷⁰ vd;Wk;>

“gil jpuz;bUe;j Flj;j> ,iljpuz;L

cs;spNehd; Kjy; nghUj;jp mbmikj;J

Ngh;msT va;jpa ngUk;ngah;g; ghz;by;”⁷¹

vdTk;> “ghlik Nrf;if”⁷² vd;Wk;>

“fhb nfhz;l fOTW fypq;fj;Jj;

NjhLmik J}kb tphpj;j Nrf;if”⁷³

vdTk;> “ghz;by; tpsf;Fg; g&cr;Rlh; Roy”⁷⁴ vd;Wk;> “,Uk;Gnra; tpsf;fpd;”⁷⁵

vd;Wk;> “jpUkzp tpsf;fpd;”⁷⁶ vdTk; mikAk; ghlw; gFjpfisr; rhd;whfr;
RI;IKbfpwJ.

njhopy; rhh;e;jit:

Mepiufis Nka;f;fr; nry;Yk; NghJ fwitf; fyq;fs;> jl;Lf;Nfhhy; Kjyptw;iwj;
Njhw;igapy; ,l;Lr; nrd;wdh; vd;gij>

“ghzpnfhz;l gy;fhy; nky; cwp

nQypNfhhy; fyg;ig mjypL RUf;fp”⁷⁷

vd;Dk; ghlybfs; RI;Lk;. ,tw;NwhL jkf;Fhpa cztpid vLj;Jr; nry;y %q;fpy; Fohia
vUjpd; fOj;jpy; fl;br; nrd;Ws;sdh;. ,jid>

“..... Nfhthy;

kotpil G+I;ba Fohma;j; jPk;Gsp”⁷⁸

vd;Dk; gFjpahYk;>

“..... Jsq;fpkpy; ey;Nyw;Wj;

j*cg;gpzh; vUj;jh; jhog; G+I;ba

me;jhk; gfyikf; fkyQ;nryg; nga;j

JWfho; ty;rpay;”⁷⁹

vd;Dk; ghlw;gFjpahYk; mwpayhk;. Cjpr; nry;tjw;Fhpa rpwpaFoy; xd;iwAk;
Goq;FngUshfg; gad;gLj;jpdh; vd;gij>

“Gd;fz; khiynahL nghUe;jpf; nfhLq;Nfhhy;

fy;yhf; Nfhthy; CJK;

ty;tha;r; rpWFoy;”⁸⁰

vd;Dk; gFjpr; RI;br; nry;fpwJ.

coth;fs; fUk;gpypUe;J rhW gpopa ve;jpuj;ijg; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;. ,jid>

“fUk;gpd; ve;jpuk; fspnwjph; gpaspw;Wk;”⁸¹

vd;w ghlybAk;> “fUk;gpd; ve;jpuk;”⁸² vd;Dk; ghlybAk; RI;br; nry;fpd;wd.

“J}q;F ehtha;”⁸³ vdTk;>

“jhk;Ntz;Lk; gl;bd nka;jpf; fiuNrUk;

VKW ehtha; tuntjph; nfhs;thh; Nghy;”⁸⁴

vd;W mikAk; ghlybfs; top> ehtha; njhopw;rh; Goq;FngUshfg;
gad;gLj;jg;gl;bUe;jikia mwpatpaYfpwJ.

nfhy;yh; gad;gLj;Jk; JUj;jp> nfhbW vd;gLk; nfhwL Kjyhd fUtpfSk;
gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jijg; ngUk;ghzhw;Wg;gil \$Wfpd;wJ.

“kjpciyf; nfhy;yd; Kwp nfhbW;wd;d”⁸⁵

vd;Dk; gFjp thapyhf ,jid mwpaKbfpwJ. Fath;fs; kz;ghz;lk; nra;ag; gad;gLj;Jk;
rf;fuk; gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jjid>

“tpidfyj; jpfphpapd; Fkpop RoYk;”⁸⁶

vd;Dk; ghlyb top mwpayhk;.

Nte;jDf;fhfg; Nghhplr; nrd;w xUtd;> ngUk;giliaj; jd; ths; xd;iw kl;LNk
Jizahff; nfhz;L ntw;wp ngw;W kPz;lhd; vd;gijf; Fwpj;jikAk;>

“Nte;Jil jhid Kidnfl neupju

Ve;Jths; tyj;jd; XUtdhfpj;

jd;dpwe;J thuhik tpyf;fypy;”⁸⁷

vd;Dk; ghlybfs; thapyhfg; Nghhpd; Goq;FngUshf ‘ths;’ ,Ue;Js;sij
mwpakbfpwJ.

“Gytpy; cotpw; Gy;yhs; toq;Fk;

Gy;ypiy itg;gpw; GyQ;rpj auk;G”⁸⁸

vd;w gFjp> Nghh;f; fUtpahf tpy; gad;gl;bUe;jijf; fhl;rpg;gLj;JfpwJ.
Nghh;f;fsj;jpy; vjphpfspd; ths;> Nty;> mk;G Kjyhd Nghh;f; fUtpfspd;
jhF;FjypypUe;J jw;fhj;Jf; nfhs;tjw;Ff; ftrk; vd;Dk; Goq;F nghUs;
gad;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sijr; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; rpwg;ghfg; gjpT nra;Js;sd.

“Nehd;Ghpj; jlf;ifr; rhd;Nwhh; nka;k;kiw”⁸⁹

vd;W gjpw;Wg;gj;J ftrj;ij nka;k;kiw vdr; RI;bAs;sJ.

“Gypepwf; ftrk; G+k;nghwp rpja

va;fiz fpop;j j gfl;nlopy; khh;G”⁹⁰

vd;gJ GwehD}w;wpd; gjpthFk;.

epyj;ij cOJ gz;gLj;jf; fyg;ig gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jik> “ehQ;rpj; my;yJ gilAk;
mwpahh;”⁹¹ vd;gjd; top mwpaKbfpwJ. NkYk; ney;yWg;gjw;fhfg; gad;gl;l
mhpths; “nfha;ths;”⁹² vd;Wk;> “nry;yhp njhOth; \$h;ths;;”⁹³ vd;Wk;
RI;lg;gl;Ls;sJ.

rq;ffhyj; njhopy;rrh; Goq;FnghUI;fisg; NghyNt rkaQ;rrh;
Goq;FnghUI;fSk; ,q;Ff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fd.

rkaQ;rrh;e;jit:

,iwj; njhlh;ghd ek;gpf;if kw;Wk; topghl;bw;Fhpa nghUI;fs; rkaQ;rrh;
Goq;FnghUI;fshfr; RI;lg;gLfpd;wd. ,it xt;nthU r%fj;jpw;Fk; ,iwtDf;Fk; Vw;g
NtWgLk; jd;ikad. ,Ug;gpDk; nghJthd rpy Goq;FnghUI;fs; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fspy;
RI;lg;gl;Lfpd;wd. rhd;whfr; rpy ,lq;fisr; RI;lyhk;.

kfsphpd; khiyf; fhy topghl;by; ney;Yk; kyUk; G+irf;Fhpa
Goq;FnghUl;fshf ,lk;ngWtij neLey;thil “ney;Yk; kyUk; J}ca; ifnjhOJ” ⁹⁴ vdr;
rpj;jhpj;Js;sJ. NkYk;>

“.....ney;NyhL

ehop nfhz;l eWtP Ky;iy

mUk;G mtpo; myhpJ}ca; ifnjhOJ” ⁹⁵

vd;Dk; ghlw; gFjpAk; ,q;F ,izj;J Nehf;Fjw;FhpaJ.

nea;jy; epyj;jpy; fly; nja;t topghL eilngWfpwJ. ,jw;Fhpa
Goq;FnghUshfr; Rwhtpd; nfhk;G gad;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sij>

“rpidr; Rwtpd; NfhL el;L

kid Nrh;j;jpa ty;ypzq;fpds;

kly; jhio kyh; kiyj;Jk;

gpzh;g; ngz;iz gpop khe;jpAk;

Gd;wiy gpypUk; gujth;

ige;jio kh kfspNuhL

ghapLk; gdpf;fly; Ntl;lk; nry;yhJ

ctT kbe;J cz;lhbAk;”⁹⁶

vd;Dk; ghlw;gFjp thapyhf mwpatpaYfpwJ. jPh;j;jePh;> eWkzg;nghUl;fs;
KjyhdtAk; Goq;FngHul;fshfg; gad;gLj;jg;ngw;Ws;sd. “fOePh; nfhz;l vOehs;
me;jp”⁹⁷ vd;Wk;> kzk; fko; ehw;wk; njhOTId; fko”⁹⁸ vd;Wk; mikAk; ghlybfs;
,jidr; Rl;br; nry;fpd;wd. nea;tpsf;F> ntz;jphpKjyhd Goq;FngHul;fSk;
gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jikia>

“kPdpgk; njhFj;j nea;tpsf; FWg;g”⁹⁹

vd;Wk;>

“mfd;RIh; fy;NrH;G kiwa kidtapd;

xz;njhb kfsph; ntz;jphpf; nfshmyw;”¹⁰⁰

vd;Wk; mikAk; ghlybfs; top mwpayhk;. mtpg;nghUs;> G+> eWkzk; jUk;
nghUl;fSk; topghl;bw;Fhpa Goq;FngHul;fshfg; gad;gLj;jg; ngw;wpUe;jikia>

“kilaH; Filah; Gifah; G+Ve;jp

,ilxopT ,d;wp mbAiuahh; <z;b”¹⁰¹

vd;w ghlw;gFjp RI;LfpwJ.

,t;thW ,iwttopghLfspYk;> jpUtpohf;fspYk; gy;NtW G+ridg; nghUI;fs;
Goq;FngHUs;fshfg; gad;gLj;j ngw;wikiar; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; RI;bAs;sd. ,t;thNw
nrl;behl;L tl;lhuq;fspYk; gy;NtW Goq;F nghUI;fs; gad;ghl;by; cs;sd. Ma;T
Nkw;nfhS;sg;gLk; nrl;behl;L tl;lhuq; Kjypy; ,q;F tiuaiw nra;ag;gLfpwJ.

nrl;behL tiuaiw:

ehfehl;ilr; rhh;e;j rhe;jpahGhp vd;w efuj;jpy; tho;e;j itrpah;fNs ,d;iwa
efuj;jhh;fs; vd tuyhW \$WfpwJ. “ePh;kyp fly; #o; epyTyfj;jpy;> rPh;kyp rk;Gj;
jPgj;jpd;fz;> Mjpapy; ehfehl;bNy rhe;jpahGhp vd;w efuj;jpNy> re;jpuFy
Nfhj;jpu itrpah;fs; NfhkjP];tu];thkp jhprdKk;> rjhrpt FUgPlj;jpy;
jPrhf;fphpiaAk;> kufjtpehafh; G+irAk;> ,uj;jpd tpahghuKk; nra;Jnfhz;L>
kfhNghf ghf;a rk;gd;dh;fsha;> ,uhrg;gpurhjKk;> kd;dpiz khpahijAk; ngw;W
rpthfk Guhz rpj;jhe;j irt jPl;rhrk;gd;dh;fsha;> tpG+jp> cUj;jpuhl;r
khypfhguzuha;> rptjh;k> Fyjh;k ghpghyfuha; thOk; ehspy; me;ehl;L murd;
nra;j nfhLikahy; mth;fs; fypAf tU\k; 204-,y; njhz;il kz;lyj;jpy; fhQ;rpGuj;jpw;F
te;J Nrh;e;jhh;fnsd;W ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh; rhpj;jpuk; \$WfpwJ.”¹⁰² ehfh;fs;
Fwpj;J>

“jkpofj;Jf;F mLj;j tlf;Fg; gpuNjrj;jpYk; (mjhtJ njhz;il kz;lyj;Jf;F tl
 gf;j;jpyps;sJ) ehfh;fsJ Mjpf;fk; ,Ue;J te;jpUf;fpwJ. mUthsh;> FWk;gh;
 vd;W miof;fg;gLfpw ehfh; \$l;l;jpdh; Nkw;\$wg;gl;l gpuNjrj;fspy;
 trpj;Jte;jdh;. gpw;fhyj;jpy; me;jg; gFjpfis murhz;l rhjthfdh;fs; \$l> ehfh;fs;
 tk;rj;jpy; cjpj;jth;fshth;”¹⁰³

vd;Dk; Nf.vd;. rptuh[gps;isapd; \$w;Wk; ,q;Ff; Fwpf;j;jf;fJ. NkYk;>

“nrl;bkh;fs; njhz;il ehl;bypUe;J Nrhoehl;bw;Fk;> Nrhoehl;bypUe;J
 ghz;ba ehl;bw;Fk; FbNawpa fhyj;jpy; jkJ mUfhikapypUe;j
 njd;dhl;bw;Nf mth;fs; te;jpUf;fpd;wdh;. mNjNghy ehfehl;bypUe;J njhz;il
 ehl;bw;F te;jhh;fs; vd;W nrhy;Yk; NghJ ehfehnld;gJ njhz;il ehl;ilaLj;j
 tlf;Fg; gpuNjrkhapUe;jpUf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;gNj A+fk;”¹⁰⁴

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; <z;L ,izj;J Nehf;Fjw;FhpaJ. ,tw;why; ehfehl;bypUe;J njhz;il
 kz;lyj;jpYk; mq;fpUe;J Nrhoehl;bYk;> gpd;dh; ghz;ba ehl;bYk; FbNawpa
 jdtzpfh;fNs ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh; vd miof;fg;ngWfpd;wdh; vdf; fUjKbfpwJ.
 efuj;jhh;fs; thOk; Ch;fs; cs;s gFjp nghJthfr; nrl;behL vd miof;fg;gLfpwJ.

“efuj;jhh;> ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh;> cgaFy G+ghy itrpah;> re;jpufq;fhFy
 itrpah;> gpujhd itrpah;> G+ghy jd itrpah;> rptNfhj;jpu itrpah;> uj;jpdjd
 kFl itrpah;> ehl;Lf;Nfhl;ilr; nrl;bahh; vdg; gytifahd ngah;fshy;

miof;fg;ngw;wdh;. ,e;j ehl;Lf;Nfhl;ilr; nrl;bahh;fs; vy;NyhUk; xd;W \$bg;
ngUfp tho;fpd;w gFjphd; nrl;behL”¹⁰⁵

vd;Dk; fUj;J> nrl;behL vd;Dk; tl;lhu;j;jpd; ngah;f;fhuzk; \$Wtjhf mikfpwJ
vdyhk;.

nrl;behl;bd; vy;iyahdJ nts;shw;wpd; njw;F> gpuhd;kiy vd;Dk; gwk;G
kiyf;F fpof;F> itiff;F tlf;F> tq;fhs tphpFlhf;Ff; flYf;F Nkw;F vd mike;Js;sJ.
,jidg; ghLthh; Kj;jg;gh; ghba>

“nts;shwJ tlf;fNkw; Fg;gpuhd; kiyahj;

njs;shh; Gdy;tif njw;fhFk; - xs;spa eP

nul;bf; flw;fpof;fh kp/jd;Nwh ehl;lurd;Nrh;

nrl;behl; nly;iynadr; nrg;G”¹⁰⁶

vd;Dk; ghly; top mwpatpaYfpwJ.

rptfq;if khtl;l;jpy; rptfq;if> jpUg;gj;J}h;> fhiuf;Fb> NjtNfhl;il Mfpa
gFjpfspYk;> GJf;Nfhl;il khtl;l;jpy; jpUkak; tl;l;j;jpYs;s rpy Ch;fspYk;
ehl;Lf;Nfhl;ilr; nrl;bahh;fs; tho;e;J tUfpd;wdh;. ,th;fs; ,t;tpU khtl;lq;fspy; 96
Ch;fspy; trpj;J te;jdh;. jw;NghJ mit 76 Ch;fshfr; RI;lg;gLfpd;wd.

ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh; thOk; nrl;behl;L Ch;fs; ,q;F Ma;Tf;fs mwpKf
epiyapy; Rl;lg;gLfpd;wd.

rptfq;if tl;lk; :

1. mythf;Nfhl;il
2. mofhGhp ehl;lurd; Nfhl;il
3. xf;\$h;
4. fhisahh; Nfhtpy;
5. rf;fe;jp
6. nrhf;fehjGuk;
7. nrhf;fypq;fGuk; vd;w kjFgl;b
8. NrhoGuk;
9. ehl;lurd;Nfhl;il
10. ghfNdhp
11. G+q;Fb vd;Dk; fPog;G+q;Fb

NjtNfhl;il tl;lk; :

1. fy;Yg;gl;b
2. rz;KehjGuk; vd;w Mwhtay;
3. NjNfhl;il

fhiuf;Fb tl;lk; :

1. mkuhtjp GJ}h;
2. muz;kidr; rpWtay;
3. mhpaf;Fb
4. mofhGhp fz;ID}h;
5. Mj;jq;Fb
6. c. rpWtay;
7. fz;ID}h;
8. fUq;Fsk;
9. fy;yy;
10. fhiuf;Fb
11. fhdhLfjh;jhd;
12. nfjh;jkq;fyk;
13. Nfhl;iA+h;
14. rpuhtay;
15. nrk;gD}h;
16. n[aq;nfhz;lGuk; nrf;fhiy
17. nrhf;fypq;fk;G+J}h;
18. eluhrGuk;

19. ehr;rpahGuk;
20. Nekj;jhd;gl;b
21. gythd;Fb
22. gs;sj;J}h;
23. gdq;Fb
24. GJtay;
25. khdfphp
26. M.Kj;Jg;gl;ldk;
27. nfhj;jkq;fyk; nyl;RkpGuk;
- 28. ntw;wpA+h;**

jpUg;gj;J}h; tl;lk; :

1. M.njf;\$h;
2. Mtpdpg;gl;b
3. cyfk;gl;b
4. fz;lukhzpf;fk;
5. fz;ltuhad;gl;b
6. fPor;rpty;gl;b gp. mofhGhp
7. rpW\$lw;gl;b

8. nrt;T+h;
9. new;Fg;ig
10. gl;lkq;fyk;
11. gps;isahh;gl;b
12. G+yhq;Fwpr;rp
13. kfpghyd;gl;b
14. tpuhkjp

jpUkak; tl;lk; :

1. mhpksk;
2. fbahgl;b
3. FUtpf;nfhz;lhd;gl;b
4. Fopgpiw
5. nfhg;gdgl;b
6. Nfhdhg;gl;L
7. Njdpg;gl;b
8. er;rhe;Jgl;b
9. gidag;gl;b
10. GJg;gl;b(nghd;dkuhtjp)

11. nghd;dkuthjp
12. kpjpiyg;gl;b
13. Nkiyr;rptGhp
14. uhq;fpak;
15. uhatuk;
16. nea;f;Nfhzk; nyl;RkpGuk;
17. tiyagl;b
18. tpiuah;rpiy
19. NtFgl;b
20. Nte;jd;gl;b

,t;tifg;ghl;by; mlq;Fk; vOgj;jhW Ch;fSk; nrl;behl;L tl;lhu Ch;fshff;
 Fwpcf;fg;gl;Ls;sd. ,t;tl;lhuq;fspy; gad;ghl;by; ,Uf;Fk; Goq;FnghUl;fs; ,q;Ff;
 Fwpcf;fj;f;fd.

njhFg;Giu :

Xh; xOq;fpd; mbg;gilapy; kf;fs; Nrh;e;J thOk; KiwNa r%fk; vd;gJk;>
 rKjhak; Vw;Wf;nfhz;l newpfisAk; cyf eilKiwapidAk; nghUj;jp elj;jNy gz;ghL
 vd;gJk; Ma;tpy; Rl;bf;fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sJ.

gz;ghL nghUs;rh; gz;ghL> nghUs;rhuhg; gz;ghL vd
,Utifg;gLnd;Wk;> kf;fs; jk; Njtf;Nfw;gr; nra;J gad;gLj;Jk; midj;Jg;
nghUs;fSk; nghUs;rh; gz;ghl;ilr; rh;e;jit vd;Wk; fUj;J> gof;ftof;fk;>
newpKiw> mwpjpwd;> fw;gid> ,yf;fpak;> topghl;LKiw> ek;gpf;if Kjyhdit
nghUs;rhuhg; gz;ghl;by; mlq;Fk; vd;Wk; Ma;tpy; vLj;Jf;fhl;lg;ngw;Ws;sJ.

tPl;bw;Fs;Sk;> tPl;bw;F ntspNaAk; kf;fs; thof;ifapy; Gof;fj;jpy; cs;s
nghUl;fs; Goq;FnglUl;fs; vdg;gLk; vd;gJk;> mit ,y;yQ;rh; Goq;FnglUl;fs;>
njhop;rh; Goq;FnglUl;fs;> rkaQ;rh; Goq;FnglUl;fs; vd;Wk; tifg;ghl;by;
mlq;Fk; vd;gJk; Ma;tpy; Gyg;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sJ.

cuy;> mk;kp> Kjypa fy;yhy; Md Goq;FnglUl;fSk;> Fopr> klh> jRk;G>
flk;> Flk;> rhb> kz;il Kjypa kz;zhy; Md Goq;FnglUl;fSk;> Mk;gypiy>
Njf;fpiy> thioapiy> gidNahiy> tl;by;> cyf;if> kj;J> kuf;fhy; Kjypa ,iy> ehh;>
kuk; Mfpatw;why; Md Goq;FnglUl;fSk;> tpsf;F> Crp> nrk;G> nts;sp>
nrk;ngld; Mfpa cNyhj;jhy; Md Goq;FnglUl;fSk; ,y;yQ;rh; Goq;FnglUl;fshf
kjpg;gplg;gl;Ls;sd.

rq;f fhyj;jpYk; ,j;jifa ,y;yk;rh; Goq;FnglUs; gz;ghL gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jik
rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fspd; top GydhpwJ. NkYk;> nQypNfhy;> fyg;ig> %q;fpy;Foha;>
rpWFoy;> fUk;gpd; ve;jpuk;> ehtha;> JUj;jp> nfhbW> jpfph> ths;> tpy;>

ftk; Kjyhd njhopy;rh; Goq;FngHUI;fSk;> ney;> kyh;> eWkzg;nghUI;fs;>
 Rwhtpd; nfhk;G> nea;tpsf;F> ntz;jphp Kjyhd rkaQ;rh; Goq;FngHUI;fSk;
 mf;fhyj;Nj gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jik Ma;tpy; Gyg;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sJ.

ehfehl;bypUe;J njhz;il kz;lyj;jpw;Fk; gpd;dh; Nrho ehl;bw;Fk;>
 mjd;gpd;dh; ghz;baehl;bw;Fk; ,lk;ngah;e;j jdtzpfh;fshd ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh;
 thOk; 76 Ch;fs; mlq;fpa gFjpNa 'nrl;behL' vd tiuaWf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ.

rhd;nwz; tpsf;fk;

1. nr.uh. guNk\;> 'r%f cstpay;>' g.6
2. vj;.Njhjhj;hp> 'khh;f;rp ,yf;fpaf; nfhs;if'> ,yf;fpa ,jq;fs;> g.99
3. r. KUNfrd;> nrt;tpay; ,yf;fpar; nre;newp> g.84
4. gf;jtry ghujp> gz;ghl;L khDltpay;> g.14
5. NkyJ> g.33
6. NkyJ> g.34
7. njhy;. nghUs;. E}.999
8. k. rNuh[h(fl;.M)> ghzhw;Wg;gil E}y;fspy; Goq;FngHUs; gz;ghL rpy
 mjph;Tfs;> nrt;tpay; ,yf;fpaq;fspy; mzpfyd;fSk; Goq;FngHUs;fSk;> g.55
9. rp.gf;jtj;ry ghujp> jkpoh; khdpItpay;> g.309
10. NkyJ> g.310

11. K.gQ;rth;zk;> gz;ilj; jkpohpd; Goq;FnghUl;fs;> ntspaplg;ngwhj
gpvr;.b. gl;l Ma;NtL> g.21
12. Nj. Y}h;J> ehl;lhh; tof;fhw;wpay; Nfhl;ghLfs;> g.217
13. NkyJ. g.90
14. Gwk;.32:1-2
15. Gwk;.398:13-14
16. v];.=Fkhh;> ehtYk; rKjhaKk;> g.17
17. gh. guNk];tud;> ghujpjhrd;> thy;l; tpl;kd; - ,UngUk; Gul;rpf; ftpQh;fs;
- Xh; xg;gpyf;fpa Ma;T> g.13
18. Nkw;Nfhs;; e. gpr;rKj;J> jpwdha;Tk; jkpo; ,yf;fpaf; nfhs;iffSk;. g.16
19. R. ghyr;re;jpud;> ,yf;fpaj; jpwdha;T> g.73
20. e. gpr;rKj;J> jpwdha;Tk; jkpo; ,yf;fpaf; nfhs;iffSk;>g.6
21. eh. nrauhkd;> jkpo; ,yf;fpa newpfs;> g.15
22. m.r.Qhdrk;ge;jd;> ,yf;fpaf;fiy> g.10
23. r.Nt. Rg;gpukzpad;> jkpo; ,yf;fpa tifAk; tbTk;> g.7
24. ,uhk. nghpafUg;gd;> rq;f ,yf;fpa xg;gPL - ,yf;fpaf; nfhs;iffs;> g.99
25. ngUk;.199
26. Gwk;.65
27. gjpw;.42

28. NkyJ.43
29. kiygL.463
30. Gwk;.377
31. NkyJ.258
32. NkyJ.297
33. NkyJ.276
34. ew;.353
35. Gwk;.33
36. lq;.47
37. NkyJ.48
38. FwpQ;rp.201
39. gjpw;.24
40. Gwk;.328
41. NkyJ.26
42. kiygL.336
43. Gwk;.103
44. NkyJ.115
45. NkyJ.352
46. NkyJ.289

47. NkyJ.390
48. NkyJ.56
49. NkyJ.24
50. rpWghz;.242-244
51. Gwk;.397
52. NkyJ.246
53. gjpw;.397
54. Gwk;.170
55. gjpw;.24
56. NkyJ.26
57. ngUk;.471-472
58. ngUk;.96-97
59. Gwk;.399
60. NkyJ.22
61. gjpw;.24
62. NkyJ.29
63. NkyJ.41
64. FWe;.238
65. gjpw;.66

66. neL.96
67. Gwk;.189
68. NkyJ.249
69. NkyJ.249
70. kiygL.550
71. neLey;.121-123
72. mfk;.124
73. neLey;.134-135
74. NkyJ.175
75. NkyJ.42
76. mfk;.266
77. ew;.142
78. mfk;.311
79. NkyJ.253
80. NkyJ.74
81. lq;.55
82. Gwk;.322
83. gl;.174
84. ghp.10:38-39

85. ngUk;.206

86. kiygL.474

87. Gwk;.330

88. gjpw;.15

89. gjpw;.14

90. Gwk;.13

91. Gwk;.20

92. gjpw;.19

93. Gwk;.379

94. neLey;.43

95. Ky;.8-10

96. gl;.86-93

97. kJiu.427

98. NkyJ.447

99. ew;.215

100.mfk;.47

101.ghp. jpul;L.1:44

102.Nkw;Nfhs;: Nr\hj;jphp rh;kh> ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh; tuyhW> g.67

103.NkyJ.g.77

104.NkyJ.g.79

105.go.mz;zhkiy> nrl;behL CUK; NgUk;> g.7

106.Nkw;Nfhs;: Nrhkny> nrl;behl;Lk; nre;jkpOk;> g.7

,ay; -2

,y;ywQ;rh; Goq;FngHUI;fs;

Kd;Diu:

ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh; ngaUf;Nfw;g> Nfhl;ilfs; Nghy; tPLfl;b
tho;;e;Js;sdh;. nrl;behl;L Ch;fs;py; efuj;jhh; tPLfs;py; Kfg;Gfs; Kjy;
tPjpapypUe;jhy; gpd;fjTfs; mLj;j tPjpapy; mikAk;. me;j mstp;w;F ePskhf;ff;
fl;lg;gl;l tPLfs;py; mfyKk; kpf tphpe;jjh;fNt ,Uf;Fk;. efuj;jhh; MjpapypUe;Nj
cs;ehl;bYk; ntspehl;bYk; ‘nfhz;L tpw;wypy;’ Kidg;ghapUe;j tzpff;Fbfsha;
tho;e;jikahy;> jhq;fs; nrd;w ehLfs;py; cs;ehl;L kw;Wk; mq;F ,wf;Fkjpahd
Goq;FngHUI;fisg; ngUkstpy; thq;fp te;Js;sdh;. mtw;iwj; jq;fs; tPLfisf; fl;lTk>;
tPl;bYk; Goq;FngHUI;fshfg; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;. NkYk; mtw;iw Kiwahfg;
guhkh;pj;J te;jjhy; ,d;wsTk; rpW fPwy;\$l ,y;yhky; mit fhzf; fpilf;fpd;wd. Nfhl;il
Nghd;w tPLfisf; fl;lTk; mtw;Ws; gad;gLj;jp thoTk; cjtpa efuj;jhhpd;
fiyeakpFe;j ,y;ywQ;rh; Goq;FngHUI;fs; Fwpj;J ,t;tpay; Muha;fpwJ.

,y;yg;Goq;FngHUI;fs;:

efuj;jhh; tPLfisf; fl;l cjtpa ngHUI;fs; ,y;yg;Goq;F ngHUI;fs; vdf;
Fwpg;gpLfpd;wd. njhl;f;jjpy; efuj;jhh; kz;Rth; itj;Jf; fl;lg;ngw;W>
Nkw;\$iuahfg; gid Xiy Ntag;gl;l tPLfs;py; tho;e;jdh;. mg;NghJ mth;fspd;

tPLfisf; fl;l kz;Zk; gid XiyfSk; Goq;FngHUI;fshfg; gad;gLj;jg;gl;ld.
may;ehLfSf;Fr; nrd;W nry;tk; jpul;bajw;Fg; gpwF> kz;> nrq;fy;> ehl;L XL>
gidkuk>; Ntg;gkuk;> fhl;L kuk; Mfpatw;iwg; gad;gLj;jpj; jq;fs; ,y;yq;fis
mik;jdh;. ngUk; nry;te;jh;fshd gpwF> Rz;zhk;Gr; rhe;J> rpj;Jf;fy;> rl;ilf;if>
jhhpR Nghl;Lr; nrq;fy; J}shy; RUf;fpNghl;L rhe;J Kl;ilapd; nts;isf;fU>
fUg;gl;br;rhW Mfpatw;iwf; fye;J Rth;fspy; G+rp tOtOg;ghf;fp tPLfis mik;jdh;.
kjuh]; jhhpR vdg;gLk; ,J jtpu> fhd;fPhpl; Nghl;L gk;gha; jhhpR mik;Jk;
tPLfisf; fl;bAs;sdh;. kz;jiuahapUe;jijr; rpnkz;l; G+r;R> nkhirf;> Mj;jq;Fb
G+q;fw;fs;> ily;];> khh;gps;]; vdf; fhykhw;wj;jpw;Nfw;g khw;wpAs;sdh;.

Kfg;G> Kfg;G jpz;id> tsT> Nky; tPL> rhg;ghl;Lf;\$lk;> ,uz;lhk;fl;L>
mLg;G> Njhl;lk; vd mikAk; efuj;jhhpd; tPLfisf; fl;l; J}z;fSf;Ff; fUq;fy;>
nts;isf;fy;> kuk; Mfpatw;iwAk; epiy> fjT> [d;dy; fjTfs;> cj;juq;fs; Mfpatw;iw
mikf;f gh;kh Njf;F my;yJ Njhjfj;jp kuq;fisAk;> Nkw;\$iuf;F ehl;L XLfisAk;>
kioj;jz;zPh; tpOtjw;Fj; Jhj;jehfj; jfuq;fisAk;> nrq;fw;fisAk;> ,j;jhyp kw;Wk;
Mj;jq;Fbf; fw;fisAk; Rtw;wpid tOtOg;ghf;fr; Rz;zhk;Gr; rhe;J> Kl;ilapd;
nts;isf;fU> fUg;gl;br; rhW Kjyhd nghUI;fisAk; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;. ,jid

“jpz;izfs; mtw;wpd; gf;fr; Rth;fs; Mfpait ,j;jhypag; gspq;Ff; fw;fshy;
moFgLj;jg; ngw;wpUf;Fk;. tsTr; Rw;Wg;gj;jpfs;> Mj;jq;Fbf; fw;fshy;

mikf;fg; ngw;wpUf;Fk;. tsTr; Rw;Wg; gj;jpapd; gf;fr; Rth;fs;> gl;lfr;rihyr;
Rth;fs;> gl;lfrhiy> Rw;Wg;gj;jp jsq;fs; Mfpait kpfTk; tOtOg;ghd
G+r;RNtiy cilajhf ,Uf;Fk; ,jw;Fg; gad;gLj;jpa fyitia ‘Kj;J nts;is’ vd;Wk;
mjpy; Rz;zhk;G> fUg;gl;b Kl;il nts;isf;fU Mfpait fye;jpUe;jhfTk; \$Wth;”¹

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; thapyhf mwpatpaYfpwJ. efuj;jhhpd; tPLfisf; fl;Ltjw;Fg;
gad;gl;l nghUl;fisg; gw;wp mikAk;>

“ntspehlfs; gytw;wpy; nfhz;L tpw;wjhy; ntspehl;Lg; nghUs;fisf; nfhz;L
jq;fs; tPLfisf; fl;Ltijg; ngUikahfTk; r%f kjpg;ghfTk; efuj;jhh;fs;
fUjpdhh;fs;”²

vd;Dk; fUj;J <z;Lr; rpe;jpf;fj;jf;fJ. NkYk;>

“gh;kh> kNyrpah> ,yq;if> ,e;NjhNd~pah ehLfspy; tpahghuj;jpYk;>
tq;fpapaypYk; cr;rj;jpy; ,Ue;j fhyfl;l;jpy;jhd; nrl;behl;by; ngUk;ghYk;
jdPf;ftdk; nrYj;jpr; rpwg;ghf tPLfisf; fl;bdh;. mg;NghJ Mq;fpNya -
,e;jpaf; fiyg;gzpapy; cUthd tPLfSf;Fg; gh;kh Njf;Ffisf; nfhz;L te;J
epiyf;fjTfs; ,j;jhypapy; ,Ue;J khh;gps;fs; vd;W moFf;F moF Nrh;e;jdh;”³

vd;Dk; \$w;Wk; ,q;F ,izj;J Nehf;fj;jf;fjhfpwJ. ,t;thW mikAk; efuj;jhhpd; ,y;yj;ij
mikf;fg; gad;gl;l Goq;FnghUl;fisg; NghyNt mth;jk; ,y;yj;jpy; gad;gLj;jpa

Goq;FnghUl;fSk; ,q;Ff; Fwpcf;fj;jf;fdthFk;. efuj;jhhpd; ,y;ywQ;rh;h;
Goq;FnghUl;fSk; ,q;Ff; Fwpcf;fj;jf;fdthFk;. efuj;jhhpd; ,y;ywQ;rh;h;
Goq;FnghUl;fSs; rpytw;iwr; rh;h;Wfshfr;; Rl;lyhk;. efuj;jhh; jk; ,y;yq;fspy;
nghJthfg; gad;gLj;jpa nghUs;tb;tb;jpyhd Goq;FnghUl;fs; fy;kw;Wk; kz;zhy;
Mdit> kuj;jhy; Mdit> ,iy kw;Wk; ehuh; Mdit> cNyhfj;jhy; Mdit> kpd; rhjdq;fs
kw;Wk;; tPl;L cgNahfg; nghUl;fs; vdg; gFj;J Nehf;fg; ngWfpwJ.

fy; kw;Wk; kz;zhy; Mdit:

khT miuf;Fk; jpUif> mk;kp> kUe;J ciuf;Fk; fy;> ghf;F cuy;> kz;Fjph;>
kz;ghidfs;> kz;zhy; Md mLg;G Kjyhd nghUl;fis efuj;jhh; jk; ,y;yq;fspy;
gy;NtW gad;fUjpg; Goq;fp cs;sdh; vd;gijf; fs Ma;tpd; %yk; mwpaKbfpwJ.

mk;kpf;fy;:

fUq;fy; kw;Wk; nts;isf;fy;yhy; Md mk;kpf;fy; ngUk;ghYk; efuj;jhh;
,y;yq;fspy; krhyh miuf;fg; gad;gLj;jp te;Js;sdh;.



fhykhw;wj;jpw;Nfw;gj; jw;fhyj;jpy; mk;kpf;fy;ypd; gad;ghL Fiwe;J>
 ‘kpf;rpapd; gad;ghL mjpfhpj;Js;sijAk; mwpaKbfpwJ.’⁴ ,jd; %yk; fhyNthl;l;jpy;
 Goq;FnghUI; gad;ghL khw;wk; mile;Js;sijf; fhzKbfpwJ

jpUif:

mhprp kw;Wk; jhdpa tiffis khthfj; jphpg;gjw;Fg; gad;glf;\$ba fy;yhy; Md
 cuyhFk;. KWf;F> Gl;L> cg;Gkh nra;tjw;Fhpa gf;Ftj;jpy; khT jphpg;gjw;fhf
 ,jidg; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;.



fytil:

rpW Foe;ijfSf;Ff; nfhLf;Fk; kUe;Jfis ciug;gjw;Fg; gad;gLk; fy;ypidf;
 ‘fytil’ vd miof;fpd;wdh;. tapw;Wg;nghUky;> rspj;njhy;iy kw;Wk; ed;F
 J}q;Ftjw;fhd kUe;Jfis ,jpy; ciuj;Jf; Foe;ijfSf;Ff; nfhLf;fpd;wdh;. ,j;jifa fy;
 ngUk;ghYk; ,d;Wk; gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;J tUfpwJ.



cuy;:

,l;yp> Njhir Nghd;wtw;iwr; nra;tjw;Fj; Njitg;gLk; khit miug;gjw;Fg;
gad;gLtJ cuyhFk;. ,J gytpjkhd Ntiyg;ghLfspy; efuj;jhh; ,y;yq;fspy;
fhzg;gLfpwJ.



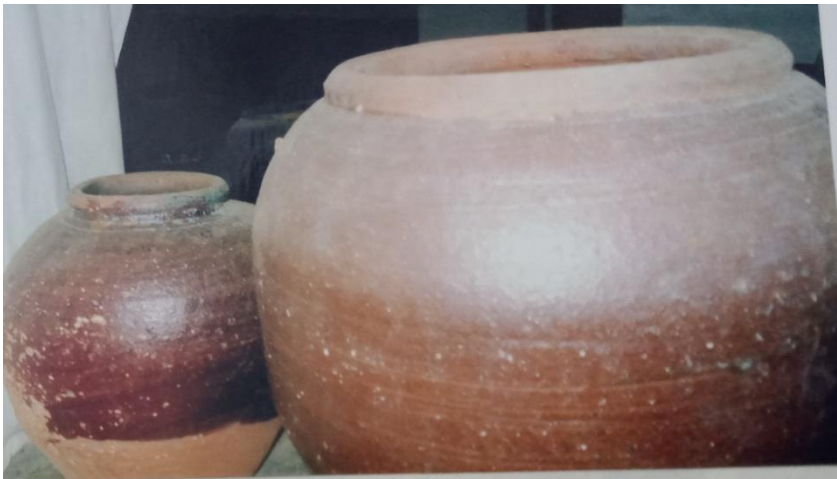
ghf;F cuy;:

tajhdth;fs; ntw;wpiy ghf;F NghLtjw;fhfg; ghf;fpid rpWcuypy; Nghl;L
,bj;J thapypLtjw;Fg; gad;gLk; cuy; ,JthFk;.



kz;Fjph,:

ney; kw;Wk; jhdpa tiffisr; Nrkpj;J itg;gjw;F kz;zhy; Md Fjph;fisAk;
gad;gLj;jp te;Js;sdh;.



kz; mLg;G:

rikg;gjw;Fg; ngUk;ghYk; kz; mLg;GfisNa gad;gLj;jp te;Js;sdh;.
vhpnghUshfg; nghpJk; tpwFfNs gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jikNa fhuzk; MFk;.



,e;j tif mLg;G jw;NghJ gad;ghl;by; Fiwe;J Nfj; mLg;G gad;ghL mjpfhjp;Js;sJ
Fwpf;jj;fJ.

kz;ghid:

efuj;jhh; tPLfsPy; Kd;G kz;ghidfspNyNa rikj;Js;sdh;. jw;NghJk; mirt
czTfisir;; rikg;gjw;F kz;ghidfs; kw;Wk; rl;bfigs; gad;gLj;jp tUfpd;wdh;.



kuj;jhy; Md rpy Goq;FnghUl;fisAk; efuj;jhh; tPLfs py; fhzKbfpwJ.

kuj;jhy; Mdit:

efuj;jhh; jq;fs; tPLfs;py; epiyg;gbapy; gy;NtW Ntiyg;ghLfs; mike;j
epiyg;gyiffis mikj;Js;sdh;. ,iwtd; - ,iwtp jpUTUq;fs;> ,iwtDf;Fhpa tpyq;F
kw;Wk; gwitfs; Mfpatw;iwr; nrJf;fpa epiyg; gyiffs; midj;J tPLfisAk;
myq;fhpf;fpd;wd. ,it kpf Ez;zpa Ntiyg;ghLfisf; nfhz;lita hf mikj;J> ghh;g;Nghiu
<h;;f;Fk; tifapy; Njhw;we;jUfpd;wd.



kuj;J}z;fs;:

efuj;jhhpd; tPLfs;py; gy;NtW J}z;fs; fhzg;gLfpd;wd. gh;kh Njf;Fj; J}z;fisf;
fhz;Nghh; fUj;ijf; ftUk; tifapy; efuj;jhh; jk; tPLfs;py; mikj;Js;sdh;.



,j;jifa J}z;fs; tPl;bw;F NkYk; nghypitj; jUtjhf miktjhy; ,tw;iw efuj;jhh;
ngUkstpw;Fg; gad;gLj;jpAs;sik GydhpwJ.

njhl;by;:

rpW Foe;ijfisj; J}q;f itg;gjw;F efuj;jhh; Njf;fpyhd njhl;by;fisg;
gad;gLj;Jfpd;wdh;.



kug;ngl;bfs;:

gy;NtW gad;ghl;bw;fhf efuj;jhh; njd;fpof;F Mrpa ehLfspy; ,Ue;J
kug;ngl;bfi ,wf;Fkjp nra;Js;sdh;.



rha;T ehw;fhyp:

tPLfspy; cs;s tajhdth;fs; rha;;e;J ,Ug;gjw;fhd trjp nfhz;l rha;T
ehw;fhypfisg; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;. ,jid kuf;Fwpr;rp vd;Wk; toq;Ffpd;wdh;.

kuj;jhy; Md nrUg;GfisAk; gad;gLj;jpAs;sik fs Ma;tpd; top mwpa KbfpwJ.
 ,j;jifa fhyzpfisg; gad;gLj;Jtijj; jtph;j;Jj; jw;fhyj;jpw;Nfw;wthW Njhy; nrUg;Gfisg;
 gad;gLj;jp tUtJk; ,q;Ff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.



kuf;Fjph;fs;:

ney;Nrphpj;J itg;gjw;F kz;Fjph;fisg; gad;gLj;jpaijg; Nghy kuf;Fjph;fisAk;
gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh; . ,tw;iw ney; Nrphpf;Fk; ngl;b vd;Wk; miof;fpd;wdh;.



kuj;jhy; nra;ag;gl;l ney; mtpf;Fk; kuit (fuz;b) fisAk; gad;gLj;jp te;Js;sik
GydhfpwJ. kug;ngl;bfSk; gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;Js;sd.



gpw kur;rhkhd;fs;:

jz;zPh; gpbj;J tUk; fplhuq;fis itj;J Xl;bf;nfhz;L tUtjw;F kuj;jhyhd tz;bfig;
gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;. kuj;jhy; nra;j xl;lilf; Fr;rpfSk; gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;Js;sd.
kuj;jhyhd jpUiffisAk; efuj;jhh; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;.



Xiy kw;Wk; ehh;fshy; Md nghUl;fs;:

njd;id> gid Xiyfisf; nfhz;L nra;j nghUl;vfisAk>; \$ilfisAk;
gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;. Xiy tprpwpfisAk; mtw;wpy; Jzp Ntiyg;ghLfisr; nra;Jk;
Goq;fpAs;sdh;.



mOf;Fj; Jzpfisg; Nghl;L itg;gjw;F Xiyapy; nra;j \$ilfisAk;> mkh;tjw;F Xiyapy;
nra;j gh;kh jLf;FfisAk; gad;gLj;jpAs;shh;.



cNyh fj;jhy; Md nghUI;fs;:

,Uk;gpdhy; nra;ag;ngw;w gy;NtW Goq;FnghUI;fSk; efuj;jhhpd;
,y;yq;fspy; fhzg;gLfpd;wd.

,Uk;Gg;ngl;lfk;:

gzk; kw;Wk; eiffis itj;Jg;ghJfhf;f ,Uk;gpyhd ngl;lfj;ij efuj;jhh;
gad;gLj;Jfpd;wdh;. vspjpy; cilf;fNth> jpwf;fNth ,ayhj tifapy; nra;ag;gl;l
,Uk;Gg; ngl;lfq;fs; kpfTk; ghJfhg;ghdit. ,d;wsTk; efuj;jhhpd; ,y;yg;
Goq;FnghUI;fspd; khwhkypUg;gtw;Ws; ,JTk; xd;W vd;gJ rpwg;ghff;
Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.



mz;lh:

nghpa mstpyhd mz;lh kw;Wk; ghidfis ney; msf;fg; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;.
,it ,Uk;Gj; jfLfshy; Mdit. gy;NtW msTfspy; fhzg;gLfpd;wd.



fplhuk;:

kioj; jz;zPh; Nrkpg;gjw;Fk; jz;zPh; gpbj;Jf; nfhz;L tUtjw;Fk; gpj;jisahy;
Md ghj;jpuq;fisg; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;. ,jidf; fplhuk; vd miof;fpd;wdh;.
,Uk;ghyhd rpy ghj;jpuq;fisAk; jz;zPh; itf;fg; gad;gLj;Jfpd;wdh;.



fplhuk;



fplhuk; jhq;fp

gpwnghUI;fs;:

,Uk;gpdhy; nra;j rf;fu ehw;fhyp> juhR MfpaitAk; efuj;jhh;fspd;
,y;yg;Goq;F nghUI;fshff; fhzf;fpilf;fpd;wd. fpzw;wpDs; tpOk; nghUI;fis
vLf;fg;gad;gLk; ghjhsf; fuz;bAk; efuj;jhh; tPLfsfy; gad;ghl;by; cz;L.



nghJeyd; fUjp kf;fspd; gad;ghl;Lf;fhg; ghjhsf; fuz;biaf; nfhLj;J cjTk;
kdpj Neak; rpwg;ghfr; Rl;lj;jf;fJ.



cNyhfy;jhyhd Goq;FnghUI;fisj; njhlh;e;J kpd;rhjdk; kw;Wk; tPI;L
cgNahfg; nghUI;fSk; ,q;Ff; Fwppf;jj;fd..

kpd;rhjdk; kw;Wk; tPI;L cgNahfg;nghUI;fs;:

kpd;tpwp kw;Wk; thndhypg; ngl;b Kjyhd kpd;rhjdq;fs; efuj;jhh;fspd;
gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;Js;sd.



gpwnghUl;fs;:

Jzpapy; gpd;dpa epow;glq;fs;> kur;rl;lkplg;gl;l epow;glq;fs>;
Xtpaq;fs;> gy tz;;z Ntiyg;ghL cila jiu tphpg;Gfs;> Ntiyg;ghl;Lld; \$ba rhtpj;
jhq;fpfs (key stand) MfpadTk; efuj;jhh;fspd; ,y;yq;fspy; Goq;F nghUl;fshff;
fhl;rpaspf;fpd;wd.



,y;yg;Goq;F nghUl;fisj; njhlh;e;J rikaiwg; Goq;Fg;nghUl;fSk; ,q;Fr; Rl;lj;jf;fJ.

rikayiwg; nghUl;fs;:

tpwF mLg;G vhpj;jjhy; me;jf;fhy efuj;jhh; tPLfspy; nuz;lhq;fl;L (mLg;gb)
 nfhQ;rk; Gifabj;Nj fplf;Fk;. mjid <Lfl;Lk; tifapy; mUthkid> Njq;fha;j;jpUtp>
 Nrhj;Jg;gyif> mfg;ig> JLg;G> NrhW thsp vdq; gy nghUl;fs; kuNtiyg;ghLfSld;
 fhzg;gLfpd;wd. cyfg;gpurpj;jpg; ngw;w rikay; gf;Ftj;jpw;FjTk; krhyh
 nghUl;fisg; Nghl;L itg;gjw;fhf mth;fs; itj;jpUf;Fk; mQ;riwg; ngl;bfs; fhz;Nghiu
 tpaf;fitf;Fk; ,it Nghf gPq;fhd; (kq;F) kw;Wk; gpj;jis ntz;fyg; ghj;jpuq;fs; Ftpay;
 Ftpayhf ,Uf;fpd;wd. mtw;wpy; Kwp fuz;bfSk; cz;L. mjpg; tl;by; vd;gJ kUtp tl;b
 MfpAs;sJ. ‘ahidf;fhJ rl;b>’ ‘Nfhopf;fhy; rl;b>’ ‘fz;ZKb %bj;J}f;F’ vdr; rpy

ngah;fs; tpNdhjkha; xypf;fpd;wd. rikayiwg; Goq;FnghUl;fspy; rpytw;iwr;
rhd;Wfshfr; RI;lyhk;.

mLg;gb: nuz;lhq;fl;L

kz; mLg;GfNs me;jf; fhyj;J efuj;jhh; tPLfspy; ,Ue;jd. mjw;F tpwF
kw;Wk; vUthl;bfi vhpngHushfg; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;. vUf;fisg; Nghl;L
itg;gjw;fhf vUg;ngl;biaAk; gad;gLj;jpAs;sdh;.



vUg;ngl;b

jw;NghJ vhpthA mLg;Gfisg; gad;gLj;jj; njhlq;fpAs;sdh;.



,e;j mLg;gpd; gad;ghL fhykhw;wj;jpw;Nfw;g efuj;jhh; rKjhaj;jpy; rikayiwg;
Goq;FngHUI; gad;ghl;by; Vw;;gl;Ls;s khw;wj;ijg; Gyg;gLj;JfpwJ.



nrk;Gg;ghj;jpuq;fs,;

jtiy(Flk;)> mz;lh> fhJitj;j mz;lh> mLf;Fr; rl;bfs;> jz;zPh;g;ghid> Ntk;gh
(gha;yh;) Kjyhd nrk;Gg; ghj;jpuq;fs; efuj;jhh;fspd; rikayiwapy; gad;ghl;by;
cs;sd. ,jidf; fhrhzp ghj;jpuq;fs; vd;Wk; miog;gJz;;L rpy ghj;jpuq;fisr;
rhd;whfr; RI;lyhk;.



fhrhzp jtiy

fhrhzp mz;lh

fhJitj;j fhrhzp mz;lh



fhrhzp mLf;F



Ntk;g (Heater)



nrk;Gg; ghid

gpj;jisg; ghj;jpuq;fs;:

jtiy (ghid)> Flk;> ,l;ypr; rl;b> Fok;Gr; rl;b> \$[hf;fs;> thspfs;> bgd; Nfhpah;fs;>
bfhf;~d; Nghfpdp> fhy; itj;j mz;lh Kjyhd gpj;jisg; ghj;jpuq;fs; efuj;jhh; tPLfs py;
Gof;fj;jpy; cs;s rikayiwg; gpj;jisg; Goq;Fng hUI;fshf cs;sd. rhd;whfr; rpytw;iwr;
Rl;lyhk;.



jtiis & Flk; Fok;Gr;rl;b> ,l;ypr; rl;b gpj;jiisf; \$[h tiffs;



gpj;jiis thspfs; gpj;jiis bgd; ghf;]; fhy;itj;j mz;lh



bhf;rd; Nghfpdp

rikayiw kur;rhkhd;fs,:

Njq;fha;j;jpUtp> rj;jfk; (Njq;fha; fPwp vLf;Fk; fUtp)> mhpths;kid>
mfg;ig> kj;J> kuit Kjyhd nghUl;fs; efuj;jhh; ,y;yq;fspy; Goq;fg;gLk; rikayiw
kur;rhkhd;fSs; Fwpf;fj;jf;fitahFk;.



Njq;fha;j; jpUtp



Njq;fha;j; jpUtp



mfg;ig> kj;J



mhpths; kid



fha;fwp kuit

kq;Fr;rhkhd;fs;:

gh;khtpy; jahhpf;fg;ngw;w kq;F [hbfs;> fpz;zq;fs;> kq;Fr; rl;bfs;>
thspfs;> fhJ itj;j thspfs;> %bfs;> kq;Ff; fg;fs;> kq;F Nghfzpfs;> rPdg;
gPq;fhd; B fg;Gfs; Kjyhd kq;Fr; rhkhd;fs; efuj;jhh; tPLfs py; Gof;fj;jpy; cs;sd.



kq;Fr; rhkhd;fs;



mQ;riwg; ngl;b



kq;fthsp fhJthsp [hbfs;



kq;F bgd; Nfhpah;fs;

kq;Fr; rl;bfs;

kq;Fr; rhjr; rl;bfs;



kq;Ffg;> Nghfpzp>fhJitj;jNghfpzp

kq;F [hbfs;

gpw kq;Fr; rhkhd;fs;



kq;F fg; tiffs;

gpw kq;F fg; tiffs

kq;F fuz;bfs;



kq;F gr;rb rl;b> vr;rpy; thsp

kq;F J}f;Fr; rl;bfs;

kq;F J}f;F thspfs;

gpw nghUI;fs;:

tl;by;> Kwptl;by;> rPdg; gPq;fhd; fg;Gfs;> CWfha; [hb tiffs;> ntq;fhaf;
 \$il> B Nfd;fs; Kjyhd nghUI;fSk; efuj;jhh; tPLfspy; fhzg;gLk; gpw Goq;F
 nghUI;fshFk;.



tl;by;



Kwp tl;by;



[hb tiffs;



ntq;fhaf; \$il



rPdg; gPq;fhd; fg;Gfs;



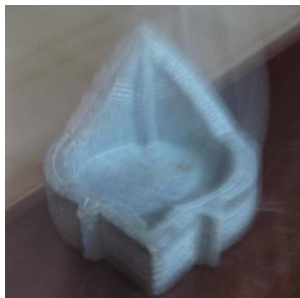
BNfd;



gpj;jis BNfd;

rlq;F kw;Wk; G+irg; nghUl;fs;:

rlq;Fg; nghUl;fSs; tpsf;FfSf;Nf Kjyplk;. epytpsf;F le;J Kf tpsf;F> rpNyl;L
 tpsf;F> fhh;j;jpif tpsf;F> nghl;b tpsf;F> mfy;tpsf;F> Myhj;jp tpsf;F vd;gd
 rpythFk;. nts;spf; Fj;Jtpsf;Fk; nrl;behl;L tpsf;F tiffspy; Kf;fpa ,lk; ngw;Ws;sJ
 rhd;whfr; rpy tpsf;Ffiser; Rl;lyhk;.



fy; mfy; tpsf;F Fj;J tpsf;Ffs; gpj;jis mfy; tpsf;Ffs;



kz; mfy; tpsf;Ffs; nts;spf; Fj;Jtpsf;F

Ntiyg;ghL epiwe;j nts;sp epiw ehop> NkNy md;dg; gwitAk; fhy;fSf;F
 ahspAk; nfhz;l gpj;jis Kf;fhyp> khg;gps;is ngz; mku cauk; Fiwe;j fhYila
 gspq;F my;yJ xNu Njf;fg; gyif mbj;j Ntiyg;ghLila kid> fPwy; Ntiy (engraining)
 nra;ag;gl;l Njq;fhar; rl;b> nuhl;b kpl;lha; itf;f mofpa nts;sp my;yJ gpj;jis Xty;

jl;L> Nfhapy; khiy> fOj;jPU itf;fg; nghpa jhk;ghsk; Mfpait kpf Kf;fpar;
rlq;Fg;nghUs;fs; MFk;.



gspq;F kid

#lj;jl;L> rhk;gpuhzpr; rl;b> kzp> nghq;fg;ghid Kjyhdt G+irf;Fhpa nghUI;fshf
mikfpd;wd.



G+irg; nghUI;fs;



G+irg; nghUI;fs;



rhk;guhzp];lhz;Lfs;



jhk;ghsk;

nghq;fg; ghid

,it Nghd;w rlq;F kw;Wk; G+irg; nghUl;fNshL rpWth;fSf;F tpisahl;Lg;
nghUl;fs; ,q;F rpwg;ghff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fd.

tpisahl;Lg; nghUl;fs; :

Nguf; Foe;ijiag; ghh;f;f tUk; mg;gj;jh kw;Wk; Mah tPl;lhh; NtTf; flfj;Jld;
tUth;. mjpy; tpisahl;Lr; rhkhd;fs; ,Uf;Fk;. mJ tpisahl;Lg; ngl;b NtT MFk;.”⁷



Foe;ij gpwe;jTld; ‘NgW Nfl;f’ tUfpwth;fSf;F nuhl;b kpl;lha; jUtJ tof;fk;. mjid
mofpa kuit> gPq;fhd; my;yJ nts;spj; jl;by; itj;Jj; jUtjpypUe;J iftpidg; nghUl;fs;
gad;ghL njhlq;FfpwJ. fhg;Gf; fl;Lg; GJik vd;gJ Kjy; gpwe;j ehs;
nfhz;lhlTjhFk;. gh;kh kuit rptg;ghf fdkhf ,Uf;Fk;. Foe;ijia mjpy; cl;fhuitj;Jr; rpy
Rw;Wf;fs; Rw;wp> nghpNahhplk; Mrp ngwr; nra;th;. rpw;gr; rpwg;GkpF
Njf;F ku eiltz;b> ntspehl;Lj; jfuj;jhyhd tpisahl;Lg; nghUl;fs; vd tiftifaha;

mk;khd;khh; (khkd;fs;) ghpRfs; je;J kfpo;tpg;gh;. ,tw;Ws; kug;ghr;rp
 nghk;ikfSk; itg;Gr; rhkhd;fSk; mlq;Fk;.



eil tz;b



kughr;rpg; nghk;ikfs;



tpisah;l;Lg; nghUl;fs;



ngz; Foe;ijfSf;fhd tpisah;l;Lg; nghUl;fSs; gy;yhq;FopAk; mlf;fk;. ,it gy
 tiffshff; fhzg;gLfpd;wd.



gy;yhq;Fop tiffs;



gpw tpisahl;Lg; nghUI;fs;

gLf;ifaiwg; Goq;FnghUI;fSk; ,q;Ff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.

gLf;ifaiwg; Goq;FnghUI;fs;:

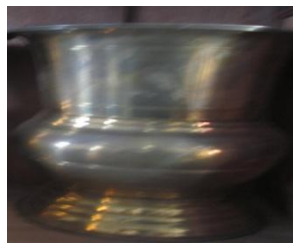
gha;> jiyaiz> buq;;ngl;b> vr; rpy; gzpf;fk; Kjyhdt gLf;ifaiwg; nghUI;fshff;
fhzf;fpilf;fpd;wd. Mdhy; jw;NghJ fhykhw;wj;jpw;Nfw;gf; fl;by;> nkj;ij>
kpd;tprpwp> Fsp&l;b Kjyhd nghUI;fspd; gad;ghLk; mjpfhpj;Js;sJ.



gha;



buq;ngl;b



vr;rpy; gzf;fk;

njhFg;Giu:

gh;kh Njf;F> ,j;jhyp khh;gps;;> Rz;zhk;G> fUg;gl;b> Kl;il nts;isf;fU
Mfpa Goq;FngHUI;fisg; gad;gLj;jp efuj;jhh; ,y;yq;fis mikj;Js;sdh;.

khT miuf;Fk; jphpif> mk;kp> kUe;J ciuf;Fk; fy;> ghf;F cuy;> kz;Fjph;>
kz;ghidfs;> kz; mLg;G Mfpad fy; kw;Wk; kz;zhy;; Md nghUI;fshf efuj;jhh;
tPLfspy; Goq;F nghUI;fshfg; gad;gLj;jg;gl;L tUtJ vz;zj;jf;fJ.

Ntiyghl;bidf; nfhz;l kuj;J}z;fs; njd; fpof;F MrpahtpypUe;J ,wf;Fkjp
nra;ag;gl;l kug;ngl;bfs;> Njf;F kuf;Fwpr;rp> ku kpjpabfs;> new; Fjph;fs;>
ney; msf;Fk; kuf; fuz;bfs>; xl;lilf; Fr;rpfs;> kuj;jphpif Kjyhdt kuj;jhy; Md
Goq;F nghUI;fshf Ma;tpy; fz;lwpag;gl;Ls;sJ.

njd;id kw;Wk; gid Xiyfisf; nfhz;L nra;j> tprpwp> Xiyg; ngl;bfs;> \$ilfs;>
gh;kh jLf;F Nghd;wit ,iy kw;Wk; ehh;fshy;; nra;ag;gl;l nrl;b tPl;L Goq;F
nghUI;fshfg; gad;ghl;by; cs;sd vd;gJ Ma;tpd; top GydhpwJ.

,Uk;Gg; ngl;lffk;> mz;lh> gpj;jis fplhuk;> rf;fu ehw;fhyp> juhR> ghjhsf;
fuz;b Kjyhd Goq;FngHUI;fs; cNyhff;jhyhd nghUI;fs; vd vLj;jf;fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sd.

kpd;tprpwp> thndhyp Kjyhd kpd;rhjdg; nghUl;fSk;> Gifg;glk;> Xtpak;>
Xtpak; jPl;lg;gl;l jiu tphpg;G> myq;fhu Ntiyg;ghl;Lld; \$ba rhtp khl;Lk; jhq;fp
Kjyhd gpwnghUl;fSk; nrl;b ehl;L tl;lhug; Goq;F nghUl;fshFk;.

kz; mLg;G> vUg;ngl;b> vhpthA mLg;G> Ntk;gh> fhrhzp mz;lh> fhrhzp
mLf;F> nrk;Gg;ghid> jtiy> Flk;> ,l;ypr;rl;b> Fok;Gr; rl;b> \$whf;fs;> thspfs;>
bgd; Nfhpah;> bfhf;~d; Nghfdp> fhJitj;j mz;lh Kjyhd gpj;jisg; ghj;jpuq;fs;>
Njq;fha;j; jpUfp> mhpths; kid> mfg;ig> fha;fwp kuit> gh;kh kq;Fr; rhbfs;>
fpz;qz;fs;> rl;bfs;> fhJ itj;j thspfs;> kq;Ff; fg;Gfs;> Nghfzpf;fs;> mQ;riwg;
ngl;b> rhjr;rl;b> kq;Ff; fuz;bfs; Kjyhd kq;fpr; rhkhd;fs;> tl;by;>Kwp tl;by;>
CWfha; Nghlg; gPq;fhd; [hbfs;> ntq;fhaf; \$il rPdg; gPq;fhd; fy;fs;> B Nfd;fs;
Kjyhd rikayiwg; ghj;jpuq;fs; ,d;Dk; gad;ghl;by; cs;sik fUjj;jf;fJ.

kz;mfy; tpsf;F> gpj;jis mfy; tpsf;F> fy; mfy; tpsf;F> gpj;jis kw;Wk;
nts;spf; Fj;J tpsf;F> gspq;F kid> gpj;jis Kf;fhyp> nts;sp epiw ehop>
Njq;fha;r; rl;b> nts;sp my;yJ gpj;jis> mty; jl;L> jhk;ghyk;> #lj;jl;L>
rhk;gphzpr;rl;b> kuit> kzp Kjyhdt rlq;F kw;Wk; G+irg; nghUl;fshf
mwpag;gl;Ls;sd.

tpisahl;Lg; nghUl;fshf NtTf;flfq;fs; gh;kh kuit> Njf;F ku eil tz;b>
kug;ghr;rp nghk;ikfs;> rpW tpisahl;Lg;; nghk;ikfs;> gy;yhq;Fop> Mfpad
Ma;tpy; Gyg;gLj;jg;;gl;Ls;sd.

gha;> jiyaiz> bu]; ngl;b> vr;rpy; gzpf;fk; Mfpait gLf;ifaiwg; Goq;F
nghUl;fshFk; vhpthA mLg;G> fl;by; nkj;ij> kpd;tprpwp Mfpatw;wpd; gad;ghL
fhyNthl;lj;jpw;Nfw;gg; Goq;FngHUs; gad;ghl;by; Vw;gl;Ls;s khw;wk; vd;gJk;
Rl;lj;jf;fJ.

rhd;nwz; tpsf;fk;

1.r.nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;> g.275

2.mU. Re;juk;> efuj;jhh; ngUik> g.131

3. kh. re;jpu%h;j;jp> efuj;jhh; kuGk; gz;ghLk;> g.411

4. jpUkjp. f.yjh>taJ 50> =uhk; efh;> Neh;fhzy;>ehs;:

5. jpUkjp.K. myNkY> taJ 56> fhdhLfjh;jhd;> Neh;fhzy;> ehs;:

6. jpU. v];. Kj;ijah> taJ 60> Nfhl;ilA+h;>Neh; fhzy; ehs;:

7. jpU. v];. fz;zg;gd;> taJ 66> NfhtpY}h; efuj;jhh; iftpisg; nghUl;fs;>
fz;fhl;rpafk;> Neh;fhzy;> ehs;:

,ay; - 3

njhopy;rh; Goq;F nghUl;fs;

Kd;Diu:

fy;tpawpT> xOf;fk; Mfpa jFjpAilNahh; nghUs; tuTf;Ff; fhuzkhd njhopy;
Kaw;rpfs; <LgLth; mjd; %yk; nry;tj;ijg; ngUf;Fth;. mr;nry;tj;jpd; Jizahy; ,k;ik
,d;gq;fis mDgtpj;J kdepwT milth;. mj;Jld; kWikg; gadhfj; jf;fhh;f;F mwKk;
nra;;th;. Kaw;rpAk;> ,d;gKk;> mwKk; cilauha; tho;jNy mwpTilikahFk;. vd;w
fUj;jpw;F tpsf;fkha;j; jpfo;e;jth; efuj;jhh;. ehfhpf; gz;ghl;bYk; njhopypYk>;
fly; fle;j thzpfj;jpYk; jiywpwe;J tpsq;fph; efuj;jhh; fhyj;ij xl;bAk>; ,lj;ij xl;bAk>;
gpw #o;epiyfis xl;bAk; njhopy;fs; eilngw;W tUfpd;wd. fhyk;> ,lk;> #oy;
Mfpatw;iwg; gw;wp Kd;\$l;bNa rpe;jpf;fhky;> jf;f fUtpfspd;wpr; nra;ag;gLk;
njhopy; mwj;jpd;ghw;gl;jhfhJ. vdNt jhd;> efuj;jhh; jkJ mwpTf;Fk;>
Mw;wpw;Fk;> #oYf;Fk; Vw;wthW njhopy; nra;J tho;e;jdh;. efuj;jhh;jk; tho;it
tsk;ngwr; nra;j njhopy;fs;> mtw;wpy;; mth;fs; gad;gLj;jpa nghUl;fs; Mfpait
Fwpj;J ,t;tpay; Muha;tjhf mikfpwJ.

njhopy;fs; tiuaiw:

gz;ilf; fhyj;jpy; tof;fpypUe;j njhopy;fs; Kjypy; ,q;Ff; Fwfp;fj;jf;fd.

ciog;G vd;gJ ngah;r;nrhy;yhf xU nray; my;yJ njhopiyf; Fwpf;Fk; cioj;jy;
vd;gJ tpidr; nrhy;yhfj; njhopy; nra;jiyf; Fwpf;Fk;”¹

vd;Dk; fUj;J> njhopy; vd;gjw;fhd tiuaiwiaj; jUtjhf mikfpwJ. kdpjDila ciog;Gk;
rpe;jpf;Fk; jpwDNk mtidj; njhlh;e;J mr;RWj;jpf; nfhz;bUe;j ,aw;ifapy; ,Ue;J
fhg;ghw;wpf; nfhs;s mtdhy; tPL fl;l Kbe;jJ. ,Uisg; Nghf;f xspiaj; Njl Kbe;jJ.
grpia ePf;f czit cw;gj;jp nra;a Kbe;jJ. gz;ghl;il tsh;f;fg; Gjpa gof;ftof;fq;fis
cUthf;fp epiyngwr; nra;a Kbe;jJ. mtid mr;RWj;jpa kiyapd; cr;rpf;Fr; nry;y
Kbe;jJ. fliyf; flf;f Kbe;jJ> thdj;jpy; gwf;f Kbe;jJ. ntw;Wf;fhy;fshy;
ele;Jnfhz;bUe;j mtdhy; Ntfkhfr; nry;Yk; thfdq;fspy; gazk; nra;a Kbe;jJ. ,dpa
,iriaf; Nfl;ff; fUtpfifr; nra;J nfhs;s Kbe;jJ. vdNt kdpjFy tsh;r;rp midj;jpw;Fk;
mbg;gil ciog;Gjhd; vd;gJ njspthfpwJ.

“ciog;G vd;gJ %isiaNah> cliyNah> KOtJkhfNth> gFjpahfNth tUj;jp
VNjh xd;iwg; gilg;gjw;fhfr; nra;fpd;w nraiyl; Fwpf;Fk;. Mdhy; me;jr;
nrayppUe;J fpilf;Fk; kfpo;r;rpia ciog;G cs;slf;fhJ. ,t;tpyf;fzj;jpd;gb ciog;G
vy;yhtifahd njhopy; jpwikfisAk; cs;slf;Fk;. fy;tp mwptpy;yhj
njhopyhsh;fspd; cw;gj;jp Kaw;rpfSk;> ifj; njhopy; fiyQh;fs;>
fy;tpahsh;fs;> Mrphpah;fs;> tof;fwpQh;fs;> ePjpgjpf;fs;> vOj;jhsh;fs;>
Ntshz;ikj; njhopyhsh;fs;> tzpfh;fs;> Ez;fiyQh;fs;> ,yf;fpa mwpQH;fs;>

kUj;Jth;fs;> mwptpay; ty;Yeh;fs;> epUthfpfs; MfpNahhpd; gzpKaw;rpfSk;
kf;fspd; ciog;G ,yf;fzj;jpDs; mlq;Ffpd;wd”²

vd;w fUj;Jk; ,q;Fr; rpe;jpf;fj;jf;fJ gz;ila kf;fspd; njhopy;fs; tho;tpay; njhopy;fs;>
Nghh;j;njhopy;> thzpfj;njhopy;> fiyapay; njhopy; vd tifg;gLj;jg;gLfpd;wd.
kf;fspd; tskhd tho;tpw;Fg; gad;gLk; njhopy;fs; midj;Jk; tho;tpay; njhopy;fs;
vd;w gphptpy; mlq;FtdthFk;. mtw;iwf; ifj;njhopy;> epyQ;rh; njhopy;> iftpidj;
njhopy;> gpw njhopy;> mwpTrhh; njhopy; vd lk;ngUk; gphpTfshfg; gFf;fyhk;.

ifj;njhopy;fs;:

gaph;j;njhopy;> nerTj; njhopy;> jr;Rj; njhopy;> kl;fyj;njhopy;> nfhy;Yj;
njhopy;> cNyhfy; njhopy;> mzpfyj; njhopy;> Njhy; njhopy; Mfpad ifj;
njhopy;fshf mikfpd;wd. rhd;whfr; rpy njhopy;fisr; Rl;lyhk;. xUth; rpwe;j
gz;gpidd; ngWtjw;F mbg;gilahf miktJ tWikapd;ik. czT ,y;iyNay; gz;ghLk;
,y;iy> ngUikAk; ,y;iy. Mjyhy; czTg; nghUspd; ,d;wpahikia czh;e;J mtw;iwg;
ngUf;fpdh;. coTj; njhopy; jiyikj; njhopyhf> caph;j; njhopyhfg; Nghw;wg;gl;IJ.
gd;ndLq;fhykhfr; nra;ag;gl;L tUk; gaph;j;njhopyYf;fhd Kjy; rhd;wpidd; jUtJ
njhy;fhg;gpakhFk;. Ntshz; khe;juJ KOf; ftdKk; gaph;j;njhopy; nra;tjpNyNa
,Uj;jy; Ntz;Lnkd;gjidd; njhy;fhg;gpak;

“Ntshz; khe;jh;f; FOJ}z; my;yJ

,y;nyd nkhopg gpwtif epfo;r;rp”³

vdf; Fwpg;gpl;Lr; nry;fpwJ. gz;ilj; jkpohpd; tho;tpaiyr; rpj;jhpf;Fk; rq;f
,yf;fpaq;fs; gaph;j;njhopy;> mj;njhopypy; gad;gLj;jg;gl;l Goq;FngHUI;fs;
Mfpad gw;wpa nra;jpfisg; gy;NtW epiyfspy; tpsf;fkhfj; jUfpd;wd. ltd ney;>
%q;fpy; ney;> Njhg;gpney;> Njhiuney;> rhypney;> Kle;ijney;> ntz;nzy;>
nre;ney; Kjypa ney; tiffSk;> fyg;ig> jsk;G> Vw;wk;> Jsh; Fsph;> jl;il> joy;>
fiz> nefpop> mlhh;> fpzW> jz;Zhpik> Fak;> thsp> Fjph;> njhL> \$L
KjyhdiAk; gaph;j;njhopy;rh; Goq;FngHUI;fshfr; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; fhz
Kbfpd;wJ. rhd;whf xd;iwr; Rl;lyhk;. gaph;j;njhopypd; Kjy; nrayhd epyj;iig;
gz;gLj;Jk; cOjy; njhopYf;Fg; gad;gl;l ,d;wpaikahf; fUtp fyg;ig MFk;.
gaph;j;njhopypd; ,d;wpaikahj Goq;FngHUI;fshd fyg;ig> cUis Kjypatw;iw itf;fj;
jdpj;njhl;by;fs; ,Ue;jd vd;gij

“FWQ;rhl; FUisNahL fyg;ig rh;h;j;jp

neLQ;Rth; giwe;j Gif#o; nfhl;by;”⁴

vd;Dk; ngUk;ghzhw;Wg;gilg; ghlybfs; thapyhf mwpatpaYfpwJ.

kf;fs; rKjhaj;jpw;F cztpid mLj;J Ntz;lg;gLtJ MilahFk;. ehfhpfk; tsuhj
goq;fhyj;jpy; kf;fs; jio> ,iy MilfisAk;> kug;gl;ilfisAk;> khd;> Gyp Mfpatw;wpd;
NjhypidAk; cLj;jp tho;e;jdh;. ehsiltpy; me;epiy khwpaJk;> kf;fs; jq;fs;
mwptpd; jpwj;jhy; gUj;jpapd; gQ;rpId E}yhf E}w;W> Milahf nra;J mzpaj;
njhlq;fpdh;. mg;Gjpa Kaw;rpapd; tpisthy; njhlq;fpa njhopNy nerTj;
njhopyhFk; ,j;njhopy;; Fwpj;J>

“J tPl;Lj; njhopy;fspy; Kf;fpakhdJ. gz;ilj; njhopy;fSs; xd;W.> tptrhaj;Jf;F
mLj;jJ. kf;fs; ehfhpfk; mila njhlq;fpaJk; ifahz;l Kjy; ifj;njhopy;”⁵

vd;W fiyf;fsQ;rpak; Fwpg;gpl;Lr; nry;tJ ,q;Ff; fUjj;jf;fJ Miliag; gw;wpa
Fwpg;Gfs; njhy;fhg;gpaj;jpy; fhzg;gLtjhy; nerTj; njhopypd; njhd;ikia ed;F
mwpatpaYfpwJ. njhy;fhg;gpak;>

“\$io tphpj;jy; fhnjhd;W fisjy;

Codp ijtuy; cilngah;j; JLj;jNyh

^op ehd;Nf ,uz;nld nkhopa”⁶

vd;W Fwpg;gpl;Lr; nry;fpwJ. nerTj; njhopypd; tsh;e;j epiyar; rq;f
,yf;fpaq;fSk; njspthfg; glk;gpbj;Jf; fhI;bAs;sd. jkpofj;jpy; gUj;jp kpFjpahf
tpise;jpUe;njd;gjid> “gUj;jp Ntypr; rPW}h;”⁷ “gd;dy; Ntypa gizey;Y}h;”⁽⁸⁾
Mfpa GeehD}w;W mbfs; thapyhf mwpatpaYfpwJ. kfsph; gQ;rpId Ez;zpa
E}yhf E}w;gipy; ifNjh;e;jtuha; ,Ue;jdh;. NkYk; fztIu ,oe;j kfsph; nghpJk;
,j;njhopypy; <Lgl;bUe;jdh; vd;gJk;>

“Mspy; ngz;bh; jhsPy; nra;j

Ezq;F Ez; gDty;”⁹

vd;w ghlybfshy; Gyg;gLfpd;wJ. mj;jifa Ez;zpa E}iyf; nfhz;L nea;ag;gl;l
Milapd; ,iofspd; thpiriaf; fhz;gjw;F ,ayhj tifapy; El;gkhf nea;ag;gl;bUe;jJ. ,jid

“ghk;Ghpad;d tbtpid fhk;gpd;

fiogL nrhypap dpioazp thuh”⁽¹⁰⁾

“Nehf;F Eio fy;yh Ez;ika”¹¹

vd;Dk; ghlybfs; glk;gpbj;Jf; fhI;Lfpd;wd. ,j;njhopyrhh;; Goq;F nghUl;fshfj;
jwp> ghT> CLghT> E}y;> rhak; KjyhdiT ,lk; ngWfpd;wd.

epyQ;rh; njhopy;fs,:

fhy;eil Ngzy;> Ntl;ilahLjy;> Mwi; fs;th;> kPd;; Ntl;lk;;> cg;G tpistpj;jy;>
Kj;Jf; Fspj;jy; Kjyhdtw;iw epyQ;rh; njhopy;fshfg; gz;ilj; jkpo; ,yf;fpaq;fs;
Rl;Lfpd;wd. rhd;whf Kj;Jf; Fspj;jy; gw;wpa mfehD}w;Wg; ghliy;f;
Fwpg;gplyhk;. ngUq;flydpd;Wk; cUz;L jpfOk; Kj;Jf;fisj; jpul;bf; nfhz;L te;J
gq;fpl;Lf; nfhs;tjid>

“tphpjpiuf;

fz;jpus; Kj;jq; nfhz;L Qhq;fh;j;

Njd;,kph; mRd;Riug; gFf;Fk;

fhiyk; ngUe;Jiwg; gujtd; “¹²

vd;Dk; ghlybfs; czh;j;Jfpd;wd. ,j;njhopypy; Goq;F nghUl;fshff; fk;G> ftz;>
tpy;mk;G> kPd; tiy> rhf;F Kjyhdtw;iwg; gad;gLj;jpAs;sikiaf; fhzKbfpwJ.

iftpidj; njhopy;fs,:

Xiyj; njhopy;> nghk;ik nra;jy;> rhag;ghf;F jahhpj;jy;> Rz;zk; jahhpj;jy>
fapW jphpj;jy;> E}y; njhopy; Kjyhdt> ifj;njhopy;fshff; Fwpf;fg;gLfpd;wd> gid>
njd;idku Xiyfisf; nfhz;L Fil> \$il> cz;fyk;> Xiyg;gha;> nghk;ikfs;>

kug;nghk;ikfs; Kjyhdtw;iwr; nra;a mwpe;jpUe;jikiar; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs;
Fwpg;gpl;Ls;sd. ,j;njhopy;fspd; Goq;F nghUl;fshfg; gid> njd;id ku Xiyfs;>
rhag;ghf;F> etkzpf; > nghd;> re;jdk;> fw;G+uk;> fapW> cwp> E}y; Kjyhdt
gad;gLj;jg;ngw;Ws;sikiar; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; thapyhf mwpatpaYfpwJ. ,jid>

“NrhW nghjp ntz;Fil”¹³

“guw;nga; gs;spg; ghapd;W tjpAk;

catw; ngz;bNuk; my;yk;”¹⁴

“nghw;fhw; Gjy;th; Gutpapd; WUl;Lk;

Kf;fhw; rpWNjh;”¹⁵

“gyh;njhFG ,bj;j jhJF Rz;zj;jhh;”¹⁶

“rpW jhk;G njhLj;j griyf; fd;wpd;”¹⁷

“ahh;nfhy; mspah; jhNk Mhpah;

fapwhL giwapw; fhy;nghuf; fyq;fp”¹⁸

“Md;wlq; fwpQh; nrwpe;jdh; Nehd;khk;

fy;nghspe;; jd;d tpl;Ltha;f; fuz;ilg;

gy;Ghpr; rpkpyp ehw;wp”¹⁹

Mfpa ghlybfshy; mwpayhk;.

gpw njhopy;fs;:

fs; jahhpj;jy;> ryitj; njhopy;> ml;bw;njhopy;> fhtyh;> Ntyd;> fhNuhld;>
tpwFntl;b> ahidg;ghfd;> Njh; Xl;Lgtd;. Jbad;> ,oprdd; Kjyhd gpw
njhopy;fSk; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; Fwpf;fg;gl;Ls;sd. ,j;njhopy;fs;py;>
nfhopayhprp> ney;ypd; Kis> %q;fpy; Foha;> Njd;> ehh;> ,Q;rp> cyh;kz;>
rikaYf;Fhpa ghj;jpuq;fs;> fpzW> Fsk;> gilf;fy ciw> tpwF> tpwF ntl;Lk;
mhpths;> mq;Frk;> rhl;il> Jb> Crp Kjyhdt Goq;FnghUI;fshfg; gad;gLj;jg;
ngw;Ws;sikar; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fs; thapyhf mwpa KbfpwJ. ,jid

“mitah mhprp mk;fspj; Joit>

kyh;tha;g gpohtpy; Gyu Mw;wpg;

ghk;Giw Gw;wpw; ,Uk;gp Naa;f;Fk;

G+k;Gw ey;yil ais,j; Njk;gl

vy;iyA kpuT ,UKiw fopg;gp

ty;tha;r; rhbapd; tior;rhw tpise;j

nte;ePh; mhpay; tpuyiy eWk;gpop”²⁰

“cilXh; ghd;ikapd; ngUq;if J}th

twdpy; Giyj;jp vy;yj; Njha;j;j

Gfhg;Gfh; nfhz;l Gd;G+q; fypq;fk;”²¹

“mkpo;J ml;LMdhf; fkp;Fa; mbrpy;

tUeh;f;F tiuah tirapy; tho;f;if”²²

“ty;tha;f; fzpr;rp \$ohh; \$tyh;

Cwh jpl;l Ctiyf; \$ty;”²³

“mUq;fb Ntyd; KUnfhL tis,

mhpfi;\$l bd;dpaq; fwq;fNeh; epWj;jp

fhh;kyh;f; FwpQ;rp #bf; flk;gpd;

rPh;kpF neLNtl; Ngzpj; j*cg;gpizA+c

kd;WnjhW epd;w Fwit---²⁴

“ntwpawp rpwg;gpd; ntt;tha; Ntyd;

ntwpaha; lah;e;j fhe;jSk’”²⁵

“ rpWfh Nuhld; gapndhL Nrh;j;jpa fy;’²⁶

“tpwFnra; khf;fs; nghd;ngw; wd;dNjhh;”²⁷

“----- Njhl;b Vtypd;

Njhl;b je;j njhbkUg; gpahid”²⁸

“nts;;Nty; ,isah; ,d;Gw tytd;

ts;Gtypj; J}hpd; my;yJ Ks;Swpd;

Ke;ePh; kz;byk; Mjp Mw;wh

ed;dhy;F G+z;l fLk;ghp neLe;Njh;”²⁹

“JbnawpAk; Giya”³⁰

“rhWjiyf; nfhz;nldg; ngz;zPw; Ww;nwdg;

gl;l khhp Qhd;w Qhapw;Wf;

fl;b dpzf;Fk; ,oprdd; ifaJ

Ngho;J}z;L Crpapd; tpiue;jd;W khNjh”³¹

Kjyhd ghlybfspd; top mwpayhk;.

mwpTrhh; njhopy;fs;:

me;jzh;> murh;> mikr;rh;> xw;wh;> J}Jth;> GNuhfpjh;> mwq;\$witaj;jhh;>
mwpth;> Mrphpah;> Mtzkhf;fs;> fzpad;> ehopiff; fzf;fh;> Gyth;> kUj;Jth;
MfpNahhpd; njhopy;fs; mwpTrhh; njhopy;fs; vdg;gl;ld. ,j;njhopy;fspy;>
VLfs;> ahfrhiyg; nghUl;fs;> Ntjke;jpuq;fs;> ehopif tl;by; gr;rpiy kUe;Jfs;
Kjypad nghUl;rh; Goq;FngHUsI;fshfTk;;> mwKiwikfs;> MNyhridf; fUj;Jfs;>
xw;wwpe;J \$Wk; nra;jp> J}Jr; nra;jp> Mrphpahpd; fw;gpj;jy; Kiw> Mtzk;
vOJjy;> gbj;jy;> fzpj;jy;> Gyik Kjypad nghUs;rhuhg; Goq;FngHUI;
gz;ghlhfTk; gad;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sikiaf; fhzKbfpwJ. ,r;nra;jpfis cWjpg;gLj;Jk;
tifapy;>

“G+tpDI;; gpwe;Njhh; ehtpDI; gpwe;j

ehd;kiwf; Nfs;tp etpy;Fuy; vLg;g

Vktpd; Japy; vOjy;” ³²

“ney;Yk; capud;Nw: ePUk; capud;Nw

kd;dd; caph;j;Nj kyh;jiy cyfk;

mjdhy; ahd; caph; vd;gJ mwpif

Nty;kpF jhid Nte;jh;f;Ff; flNd” ³³

“nghJnkhop gpwh;f;fpd;wp KOjhSQ; nry;th;f;F

kjpnkhop apld;khiy tpidth; Nghy;ty;yth;” ³⁴

“xw;Wr;nrhy; khf;fspd; xLq;fpa Fuy;” ³⁵

“xUtPh; Njhw;gpDe; Njhw;gJq; FbNa

,UtPh; Ntw ypaw;ifA kd;Nw mjdhy;

Fbg;ngbU sd;WEQ; nra;jp nfhb;Njh;

Ek;Nkh ud;d Nte;jh;f;F

nka;ak;kyp Atif nra;Akpt;; tpfNy” ³⁶

“ahkq; fhtyh; mtpah khNw “ ³⁷

“mr;rKk; mtyKk; Mh;tKk; ePf;fpr;

nrw;wKk; ctifAk; nra;ahJ fhj;J

nQkd;Nfh yd;d nrk;ikj; jhfpr;

rpwe;j nfhs;if mwq;\$ witaKk;” ³⁸

“njhy;yhiz ey;yhrphpah;

Gzh;\$l;Lz;l Gfo;rhy; rpwg;gpd; “ ³⁹

“nghwpfz; lopf;Fk; Mtz kf;fs;” ⁴⁰

“E}ywp Gyth; Ez;zpjpw; faphpl;Lj;

Njvq; nfhz;L nja;tk; Nehf;fp” ⁴¹

“ey;yJ nra;jy; Mw;wPuhapDk;

my;yJ nra;jy; Xk;Gkpd; mJjhd;

vy;NyhUk; ctg;gJ md;wpAk;

ey;yhw;Wg g^ck; newpAkh uJNt” ⁴²

“jpUe;jpa ahf;ifAs; kUj;Jtd; Cl;ba

kUe;JNghy kUe;jhfp kdDtg;g” ⁴³

“ kPd;Njh; nfhl;bw; gdpf;fa %o;fpr;

rpuy;ngah;e; jd;d neLnts; @rp

neLtrp gue;j tL” ⁴⁴

Mfpa ghlybfs; mike;Js;sd.

Nghh;j;njhopy;:

,j;njhopypy; Fjpiu> ahid> Njh;g; gilfs;> mk;G> Nflak;> KuR> Nty;> ths;

Kjyhd Nghh;f; fUtpfs; Kjyhdt gad;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd

“,t;Nt gPyp azpe;J khiy #l;bf;

fz;jpus; Nehd;fho; jpUj;jpnea; mzpe;J

fbAil tpaefh; mt;Nt at;Nt

gifth;f; Fj;jpf; NfhLEjp rpije;J

nfhw;Wiwf; Fw;wpa khNjh” ⁴⁵

“KuRilg ngUrke; jija” ⁴⁶

fspWgue; jpayf; fLkh jhq;f

xspWnfhb Elq;fj; Njh;jpUe;J nfhl;g

v/F Jue;njOjUq; iffth; fLe;jhh;” ⁴⁷

vd;Dk; ghlybfspd; %yk; ,jid mwpayhk;.

thzpfj; njhopy;:

gz;il kf;fspd; thzpfk; mth;fs; tho;f;ifNahL gpd;dpg; gpide;jJ. xU ehl;bd;
thzpfk; vd;gjid cs;ehl;L thzpfk;> ntspehl;L thzpfk; vd;Dk; ,uz;L epiyfspy;
fhzyhk;.

cs;ehl;L thzpfj;jpy; nghUl;fis Xhplj;jpypUe;J kw;Nwhh; ,lj;jpw;F Vw;wpr;
nry;y tz;bfs;> vUJfs;> fOijfs;> Njhzp> mk;gp> g/wp Kjyhd glFfs;
Goq;FnglUl;fshfg; gad;gLj;jg;gl;ld ,r;nra;jpapid

“Nehd;gfl;L ckzh; xOifNahL te;j” ⁴⁸

“neLQ;nrtpf; fOij FWq;fhy; xw;iw

Gwepiwg; gz;lj;Jg; ngliw” ⁴⁹

“nts;is cg;gpd; nfhs;is rhw;wp

ney;NyhL te;j ty;tha;g; g/wp” ⁵⁰

“nea;tpiy fl;bg; gRk;nghd; nfhs;shs;

vUik ey;yhd; fUehF ngW} ck;” ⁵¹

Njhnda;NahL fpoq;FkhwpNahh;

kPnda;NahL ewT kWfTk;” ⁵²

Kjyhd ghlybfspd; top mwpaKbfpwJ.

ntspehl;L thzpfj;jpy; fg;gy;; %yk; Vw;Wkjp> ,wf;Fkjp eilngw;wJ. nfhw;if
Kj;J> kpsF> ,Q;rp> ,ytq;fk;> Nriyfs;> gQ;R> Njq;fha; vz;nza;> thiog; gok;>
mhprp> Nrnsk;> Gsp> ntw;wpiy> ghf;F Kjyhd nghUI;fs; Vw;Wkjp
nra;ag;gl;ld. gtok;> kJ> <ak;> jfuk; Kjypait ,wf;Fkjp nra;ag;gl;ld. ,jid

“mUq;fyp jhP.,ah; ePh;kpir eptf;Fk;

ngUq;fyp tq;fk; jpirjphpe; jhq;F”⁵³

“atdh; je;j tpidkhz; ed;fyk;

nghd;ndhL te;J fwpnahL ngaUk;”⁵⁴

‘mUtpid ehtha; Njhd;Wk; ngUe;Jiw’⁵⁵

vd;Dk; ghlybfspd; top nghUs;rh; Goq;FngUI; gz;ghl;il mwpatpaYfpwJ.

mf;fhy tzpfh;fs; mwnewpiaf; filg;gpbj;jdh;. mwnewp jtwHJ> KiwNa
njhd;Wnjhl;L <l;ba nghUspid cilatuhapUe;jdh; ,jid>

“neLEfj;Jg; gfy;Nghy

eLTepd;w ed;ndQ;rpNdhh

tLtQ;rp tha;nkhope;J

jkTk; gpwTk; xg;g ehbf;

nfhs;tJ}c kpifnfhshJ nfhLg;gJ}q;; FiwnfhIhJ

gy;gz;lk; gfh;e;J tPRk;

njhy;nfhz;bj; Jtd;wpUf;if’ ⁵⁶

vd;Dk; ghlybfs; thapyhf mwpayhk;. ,jd; %yk; ‘mwnewp’ vd;w nghUs;rhuhg;
Goq;FngHUs; gz;ghL gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jij mwpaKbfpwJ.

fiyapay; njhopy;fs;:

cs;sj;jpw;F ctif mspF;Fk; njhopy;fisf; fiyapay; njhopy;fs; vd toq;Fjy;
kuG. Xtpak;> rpw;gk;> fl;llk;> ,ir> eldk; Kjyhd njhopy;fs; ,t;tifapy; mlq;Ftd.
Rth; Xtpak;> jpiur;rPiy Xtpak;> kzy; Xtpak;> Njhypy; Xtpak;> rpiy> fl;llk;>
ghzh; ,ir> eldk; Kjyhd fiyapay; njhopy;fspy;> tz;zk>; jpiur;rPiy> kzy;> Njhy;>
cNyhfk;> Rij> RUq;iff;fy;> mfop> aho;> Jisf; fUtpfs;> ehl;baj;jpw;Nfw;w
cilfs;> ryq;iffs;> mzpfyd;fs; Mfpad Goq;F nghUI;fshfg; gad;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd.

“nrk;gpad; wd;d nra;TW neLQ;Rth;

cUtg; gy;G+ xUnfhb tis,

fUnthL ngahpa fhz;gpd ey;yy;” ⁵⁷

“khjh; kley;yhh; kzypd; vOjpa

ghit rpijj;j njto” ⁵⁸

“Ky;iyg gy;NghJ cwog G+epiwj;J

nky;ypjpd; tphpe;j Nrf;if” ⁵⁹

“atdh; ,aw;wpa tpidkhz; ghit

ifNae; ijafy; epiwanea; nrhhpe;J” ⁶⁰

“nghd;nra; ghit” ⁶¹

“FWk;gy; FOtpw; Fd;Wfz; Id;d

gUe;jpUe;J cff;Fk; gd;khz ey;ypy;” ⁶²

“neLkhy; RUq;if eLtopg; Nghe;J

fLkhf; fspwzj;Jf; iftpLePh; NghYk;

neLePh; kypGdy; ePs;khlf; \$ly;

fbkjpg; nga;Ak; nghOJ” ⁶³

“nghd;thh;e;jd;d Ghpmlq;F euk;gpd;

,d;Fuy; rPwpaho; ,ltapd; joP,” ⁶⁴

“Mlikf; Fapd;w mth;Jis kUq;fpy;

Nfhil at;tsp Foypir ahf” ⁶⁵

“euk;GkP jpwthJ cld;Gzh;e;J xd;wpf;

flt jwpe;j ,d;Fuy; tpwtpah;” ⁶⁶

Kjyhd ghlybfs; thapyhf ,jid mwpaKbfpwJ.

efuj;jhh; nra;j njhopy;fs;:

Nrho ehl;bd; fhtphpg;G+k;gl;bdj;jpy; efuj;jhh; tho;e;j fhyj;jpy; tzpfh;fshfNt
tho;e;Js;sdh;. fly; topahff; fg;gy; %yk; may;ehLfs; nrd;W Vw;Wkjp - ,wf;Fkjp
tzpfk; nra;J te;Js;sij mwpa KbfpwJ. rpyg;gjpfhuk;> kzpNkfiy> nghpaGuhzk;>
gl;bdj;jbfs; tuyhW Mfpaw;Ws; ,jw;fhd Fwpg;Gfs; fhzf;fplf;fpd;wd.

“Nguhr; rpwg;gpd; Gfhh;ef uj;Jf;

Nftyd; vd;ghd;Xh; thzpdf;”⁶⁷

“Nghfk;ePs; Gfo;kd;Dk; Gfhh;efh; mJ jd;dpy;

khthd; epfh;tz;if kheha;fd;”⁶⁸

Kjyhd rpyg;gjpfhug; ghlybfisAk;>

“tq;fk; NghFk; thzpfh; jk;Kld;

jq;fh Ntl;ifapd; jhDk; nry;Top

esp,U Ke;ePh; tspfyd; ntst

xbkuk; gw;wp Ch;jpiu cijg;g

ef;f rhuzh; ehfh;tho;; kiyg

gf;fk; rhh;e;J mth; ghd;ikad; Mapdd;”⁶⁹

vdtUk; rhJtd; Fwpj;j kzpNkfiyg; ghlybfisAk; rhd;whfr; RI;lyhk;.

Nrhoehl;bypUe;J ghz;ba ehl;bw;F te;j gpwF efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;l njhopyfisg;

gw;wpa Fwpg;G G+q;nfhd;iw ehl;L Ntyq;Fbf; fy;ntl;by; fhzg;gLfpwJ.

“,uj;jpdk;> Rth;zk;> gyruf;F Kjypa tpahghuq;fs; nra;fpwJ. rPt tijahd
 tpahghuq;fs; nra;fpwjpy;iy. tha;ik jtwH NkNyhH;fsplj;jpy; gzk; nfhLf;fy;
 thq;fy; nra;fpwJ. jUk tl;b thq;FfpwJ. Fjpiu tpahghuKk;> ntw;wpiy Kjypa
 mOfw; ruf;F tpahghuKk; nra;af; \$lhJ. jpUl;L tpahguKk; nra;af; \$lhJ”⁷⁰

vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; thapyhf tzpfKk;> Nyth NjtpAk; efuj;jhhpd; kuGj; njhopy;fs;
 vd;gij mwpaKbfpwJ. NkYk; ,f;fy;ntl;Lr; nra;jp> njhopypYk; tzpfj;jpYk;
 mwk;gpwof;\$lhJ vd;Dk; czh;T efuj;jhhplk; NkNyhq;fpapUe;jijAk;
 Gyg;gLj;JfpwJ.

efuj;jhh; gh;kh> nra;Nfhd;> ,yq;if> rpq;fg;G+h; Mfpa ntspehLfSld; tzpfj;
 njhlh;G nfhz;bUe;jdh;. mth;fSila Vw;Wkjp tzpfj;jpy; mhprpAk; etjhdpaKk;
 KjD;ik ngw;wpUe;jd. tzpfj;jpw;fhf ntspehL nrd;w efuj;jhh; mq;F nfhLf;fy;
 thq;fyhd Nyth Njtpj; njhopiyAk; Nkw;nfhz;lhdh;;> vdNt tzpfk;> NythNjtp>
 nrhj;J eph;thfk; Mfpait ntspehLfspy; efuj;jhh;fspd; njhopy;fshf ,Ue;jd. ,uz;lhk;
 cyfg; NghUf;Fg; gpd; ntspehl;L tzpfj;ijf; Fiwj;Jf; nfhz;L> cs;ehl;by; tzpf
 Kaw;rpfisj; njhlq;fpd.

“cs;ehl;by efuj;jhh; nra;j njhopy;fspy; vz;zpf;ifahy;

kpFjpahf mike;jJ tl;bf;filfs; MFk;. tl;bj; njhopypd; ghpzhk tsh;r;rpahf
 tq;fpj; njhopiyAk; Nkw;nfhz;ldh;. ,e;jpad; tq;fp> ,e;jpad; Xth;rP]; tq;fp>
 kJiu tq;fp> fhiuf;Fb tq;fp> nrl;behL tq;fp Mfpait efuj;jhh; Kaw;rpahy;
 cUthd tq;fpfs; MFk;,”⁷¹

vd;gJk; ,q;F fUjj;jf;fJ. tq;fpfs; ehl;Lilik Mf;fg;gl;ljh; neUf;fbepiyf; fhyj;jpy; tl;bj;
 njhopy; njhlh;ghff; fLikahd rl;lq;fs; gpwg;gpf;fg;gl;ljhYk; efuj;jhh; NtW NtW
 Gjpa njhopy;fspy; <Lgl;ldh;.

“efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;bUf;Fk; njhopy; tzpfq;fis ehd;F gphpTfshfg;
 gphpf;fyhk;.

1. nghUs;fis cw;gj;jp nra;J re;ijg;gLj;Jjy;

2. nfhs;Kjy; nra;J tzpfk; nra;jy;

3. KjyPL> %is ciog;G Mfpatw;iw mbg;gilahff; nfhz;l

njhopy;fs;

4. jf;f gapw;rp ngw;W elj;Jk; njhopy;fs;,”⁷²

Kjy; tifapy; b. l. irf;fps; epWtdk;> fhh;Nghuz;lk; epWtdk;> ghhp
 epWtdq;fs;>];gpf; cu epWtdk;> nrl;behL rpnkz;l;> v];.Mh;.gp.^y;]; Mfpait
 Fwpg;gpljf;fit MFk;.

mLj;j tifapy; ,lk;ngWgit E}w;ghiyfs;. njd;dpe;jpahtpy; Kjy; RNjrp
E}w;ghiyia epWtpa ngUik efuj;jhiur; rhUk;. fhsP];tuh E}w;ghiy> jpahfuh[d; Miy
Mfpad Fwpg;fj;jf;fit. Vwj;jho lk;gJ E}w;ghiyfs; efuj;jhuhy; elj;jg;gl;L tUfpd;wd.

Njhl;l; njhopypYk; efuj;jhh; <Lgl;Ls;sdh;. Vyf;fha; Njhl;lq;fs;> ,ug;gh;
Njhl;lq;fs;> Njapiyj; Njhl;lq;fs;> fhg;gpj; Njhl;lq;fs; MfpadTk; ngUkstpy;
efuj;jhh;fSf;Fr; nrhe;jkhdit. jpiug;gl;Jiwapy; Kjy; Kaw;rp nra;jth; V.tp.vk; vd
miof;fg;gLk; V.tp nka;ag;gr;nrl;bahh; Mthh;. cw;gj;jp> tpepNahfk;> jpiuaply;
vd vy;yh epiyfspYk; efuj;jhh; gyh; ,d;W ,j;Jiwapy; Nfhyhr;rp tUfpd;wdh;.

Njhy; nfhs; Kjy; nra;jy;> gjg;gLj;Jjy;> Njhy; nghUl;fs; cw;gj;jp nra;J
mtw;iw cs;ehl;by; tpw;wy;> ntspehLfSf;F Vw;Wkjp nra;jy; Mfpa Njhy; njhopy;
njhlh;ghd vy;yhj; JiwfspYk; efuj;jhhpd; gq;F Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ. efuj;jhh;fs; ngUk;
ntw;wp ngw;Wr; rpwg;Gld; ,aq;Fk; kw;nwhU Jiw E}y;fis ntspapLk;
gjpg;gj;JiwahFk;. gjpg;Gj; Jiwapd; kw;nwhU gphpthfpa ,jopay; JiwapYk;
efuj;jhh; gq;fspg;Gf; Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ.

nghUs;fisf; nfhs;Kjy; nra;J tpw;gid nra;tJ vd;w mbg;gilapy; efuj;jhh; nkjh;j
tzpfj;ijAk; rpy;yu tzpfj;ijAk; ngUkstpy; elj;jp tUtJ Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ. kUe;J>
kpjptz;b kw;Wk; jhs; tzpfk;> tPl;L cgNahfg; nghUl;fs;> Njhy; nghUl;fs;>
fl;Lkhdg; nghUl;fs;> cuk>; Ntjpg;nghUl;fs;> kspifg;nghUl;fs;> gpsh];bf;

nghUl;fs;> Efh; nghUs; nkhj;j tzpfk; Mfpait efuj;jhh; <Lgl;bUf;Fk; njhopy;
tzpfj; JiwfshFk;.

Jzpkzpf; > Maj;j Milfs; > gdpad; vdj; Jzp tzpfj;jpy; <Lgl;Ls;sdh;.

“,ilf;fhyj;jpy; fld; mspg;gJk; gzg;ghpkhw;wk; nra;tJkhf ,Ue;j jkpo;r;

nrl;bahh;fs; gpd;dh; Jzp tzpfj;jpNy jq;fsJ nray;ghLfisj; Jtf;fpdh;”⁷³

vd;Dk; \$w;Wk; ,q;Fr; rpe;jpf;j;jf;fJ. efuj;jhh; eiff;filfs;> ituk;> etkzpf; Kjyhd
etuj;jpd tzpfk; Mfpatw;wpYk; Kj;d;ik ngw;wpUe;jdh;. NkYk; jf;f gapw;rp
ngw;Wj; njhopy; nra;gth;fshfpa tof;fwpQh;> fzf;Fj; jzpf;ifahsh;> kUj;Jth; vd
efuj;jhh; gyh; ,e;jpahtpYk; ntspehLfspYk; njhopy; Ghpe;J tUfpd;wdh;.

epjp epWtdq;fs;> fhg;gPl;L epWtdq;fs;> jq;Fk; tpLjpf; > gy;Nehf;F kUj;Jt
kidfs; Mfpatw;Wf;fhd fl;blq;fs; fl;Ljy;> juF tzpfk;> ney;> khT muit Miyfs;>
mr;rfq;fs;> jl;nIOj;Jg; gapw;rp epiyaq;fs;> Gifg;gl epWtdq;fs;> ,irg;gjpT
epWtdq;fs;> xyp xspg;gl epWtdq;fs;> Gifg;gl efy; epWtdq;fs;> ntspA+h;>
ntspehl;Lj;njhiyNgrpj; njhlh;G epWtdq;fs;> J}J mQ;ry; epWtdq;fs;> kUj;Jt
ghpNrhjid epWtdq;fs;> fzpg;nghwp gapw;rp ikaq;fs; Mfpa njhopy;fspYk;
<Lgl;L ntw;wpaPl;b tUfpd;wdh;.

“vj;njhopy Nkw;nfhz;lhYk; mw czh;NthLk; ehzaj;NjhLk; ele;J nfhs;tjhy;
efuj;jhh; njhopy; KidNthh;fs; rKjhaj;jpy; ed;kjpg;ig ngw;W
tpsq;Ffpwhh;fs;”⁷⁴

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; %yk; efuj;jhhpd; njhopy; tzpfj;jpwk; Fwpj;J mwpatpaYfpwJ.

“thzpgj;jpy; rpwe;J tpsq;fpath;fs; efuj;jhh;fshth;. tzpfh;fs; FOf;fshf mike;J
cs;ehl;L thzpgj;jpYk; may;ehl;L thzpgq;fspYk; <Lgl;bUe;jdh;. tzpfh;fspd;
njhlh;G Nru> Nrho> ghz;ba> kfj> Nfhry> nrsuhl;bu> FWk;g> fk;Ngh[p
,yhl Kjypa cs;ehLfSIDk;> rpq;fsk;> kNyah> rPdh> mNugpah> INuhg;gh
Kjypa ntspehLfSIDk; ,Ue;jJ. vdNt ,ilf;fhyj; jkpofk; may;ehl;Lg; gazpfisf;
fth;e;jJ.

thzpgr; rhj;Jf;fs; rq;f fhyk; njhl;Nl nray;gl;ld. ,ilf;fhyj;Jf;F Kd;dpUe;j
thzpgr; rq;fq;fspd; gzpfisj; ‘jhkpop’ fy;ntl;Lfs;’ fhl;Lfpd;wd. ,ilf;fhyg;
ghz;ba ehl;by; gy tifahd thzpgr; rq;fq;fs; ,Ue;jd. mit kzpf;fpuhkk;> mQ;R
tz;zj;jhh;> Fjpiu tzpfh;fs;> ehdhNjrpfd; Nghd;witfshFk;. Kj;J tzpfh;fspd;
Nrh;f;if ‘kzpf;fpuhkk;’ vdTk;> fPof;flw;fiu Fwpg;ghff; fhay; gl;bdj;J KRYPk;
tzpfh;fspd; Nrh;f;if ‘mQ;R tz;z;’ vdTk;> Fjpiu thzpgj;jpypUe;j
KRYPk;fSk; Fjpiur; nrl;bfSk; Nrh;e;j Fjpiu thzpgr; Nrh;f;if ‘Fjpiu tzpfh;fs;
vdTk; may;ehl;L tzpfh;fs; ‘ehdh Njrpfd;’ vdTk; mwpag;gl;ld”⁷⁵

vd;Dk; \$w;Wk;; <z;L ,izj;;J Nehf;fj;jf;fJ.

efuj;jhh; nra;j njhopy;fspy; mth;fs; gad;gLj;jpa Goq;F nghUl;fs; ,q;Ff;
Fwpf;fj;jf;fd.

efuj;jhhpd; njhopy;rrh; Goq;F nghUl;fs;:

efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;bUe;j njhopy;fspy; gad;gLj;jg;gl;l Goq;FnglUl;fisg;
nghUs;rrh; Goq;FnglUl; gz;ghL. nghUs;rruhg; Goq;FnglUl;gz;ghL vd
,Utifahfg; gFj;Jf; fhzyhk;.

nglUs;rrh; Goq;F nghUl;gz;ghL:

kdpjd; jd; NjtfSf;fhfr; nra;J nfhz;l nglUs;fs; midj;Jk; ,t;tifapy; mlq;Fk;. jhd;
Nkw;nfhz;Ls;s njhopypy; gad;gLj;jf; \$ba fUtpfs;> %yg;nglUl;fs; Mfpad
njhopy;rrh; Goq;FnglUl;fshFk;.

cg;gsk;> cg;G> cg;G Vw;wpr; nry;Yk; tz;bfs;> kpjptz;b cjphpgfhq;fs;>
rhf;Nyl; jahhpf;Fk; ,ae;jpuq;fs;> %yg;nglUl;fs;> rpnkz;l;> cuj; jahhpg;gjw;fhd
%yg; nglUl;fs;> ,ae;jpuq;fs; MfpadTk; Goq;FnglUl;fNs MFk;.

Vyf;fha;> Njapiy> ,ug;gh;> fhg;gpj;; Njhl;lq;fspy; mtw;iw tpistpg;gjw;Fg;
gad;gLj;jg;gl;l tpijfs;> mtw;iwr; Nrfhpf;fg; gad;gLj;jpa ngl;bfs;> ,ug;gh;

Nrfhpf;fg; gad;gLj;jpa Fg;gpfs;> tptrhaf; fUtpfs; Kjyhdtw;iwAk; njhopy;rh;h;
 Goq;FngHUI;fshff; fUj ,lKz;L. Njhy;> Njhiyg; gjg;gLj;jpj; Njhypdh; ifg;ig>
 gh;R> Jzpif;fTk; Vida nghUs; itf;fTk; nra;ag;gLk; nghpa igfs; Kjyhdtw;iwr;
 nra;a gad;gLk; ,ae;jpuq;fs;> gj;jphpifj; njhopYf;Fj; Njitahd mr;R ,ae;jpuq;fs;>
 fzpg;nghwpfs;> Gj;jff; fl;Lkhdk; nra;ag;gad;gLk; ,ae;jpuq;fs;> mr;R ikfs;
 Mfpad Jiwrhh; Goq;FngHUI;fshFk;.

jpiug;glj;Jiwapy; Nfhyhr;rpa efuj;jhhpy; Kj;ikahdtuhd V.tp. nka;ag;gr;
 nrl;bahh; NjtNfhl;il rhiyapy;; glg;gpb;G epWtdj;ij mikj;jpUe;jhh;. mj;Jiwrhh;
 Goq;FngHUI;fspy; jpiug;glf; fUtpAk; xd;whFk;.



,J jpiug;glj; Jiwap; njhlf;f fhyj;jpy; gad;gLj;jg;gl;l jpiug;glf; fUtpahFk;.
 ,jpy; jpiug;glr; RUis ,izj;Jj; jpiuapy; glj;ijf; fhz ,aYk;. NkYk; Jzp tzpfj;jpy;
 <Lgl;bUe;j efuj;jhh; J}a gUj;jpr; Nriy jahhpg;gpYk; ,wq;fpdh;. Nfhl;ilA+h;
 fz;lhq;fpr;Nriy rpwg;gplk; ngw;wJ. mjw;Fj; jw;NghJ Gtprhh; FwpaPL
 fpilj;jpUg;gJk; Fwpcf;j;jf;fJ.



efuj;jhhpd; Jzp tzpfj;jpw;Fg; ngUik Nrj;j;Js;s ,e;jf; fz;lhq;fpr; Nriy
Fwpf;fj;jf;fnjhU njhopy;rhj; Goq;FngHushFk;.

Njd;Foy;> mjpurk;> KWf;F> kzXyk; Kjyhd nrl;behl;Lg; gyfhuq;fisj;
jahhpf;Fk; njhopypYk; <Lgl;L tUfpd;wdh;. mtw;iwj; jahhpf;fj; Njitg;gLk;
%yg;ngHUI;fSk;> mr;RfSk; mj;njhopy;; Goq;FngHUI;fshff; fUjj;jf;fit. jw;NghJ
rpWth; rpWkpaiuf; ftUk; E}Ly;]; vd;w rpw;Wz;b jahhpg;gjw;F ,izahfj;
'Njd;Foy; E}Ly;];' vd;W xd;iwj; jahhpj;J ntw;wp fz;Ls;sdh;. ,J ,g;gFjp
rpwhh;fspilNa ngUk; tuNtw;igg; ngw;Ws;sJ. clYf;Fj; jPik juhj tifapy; ,J
jahhpf;fg;gl;Ls;sjhy; gyUk; thq;fpr; nry;tjhff; jftyhsp yjh Mr;rp”⁷⁶
njhptpj;jpUg;gJ ,q;Ff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.



gid kw;Wk; njd;id Xiyfis; nfhz;L Xiyf;nfh;lhd;fs; nra;J mjpg; fiyeaj;Jld; gy
Ntiyg;ghLfisr; nra;J tpw;gid nra;Jk; tUfpd;wdh;.

,jpg; gid kw;Wk; njd;id Xiyfs;> rhag; nghUl;fs; Kjyhdi njhopy;rh;
Goq;FngUl;fshff; fhzg;gLfpd;wd. ,it efuj;jhhpd; tzpfj;jpy; gad;gLj;jg;gl;l
njhopy;rh; Goq;FngUl;fs;py; rpy rhd;WfshFk;. efuj;jhhpd; kuGj; njhopyhd
tl;b;j;njhopypy; rpy Goq;FngUl;fs; gad;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd. rhd;whfr; rpytw;iwr;
Rl;IKbfpwJ.

ngl;bab :

Nyth Njtpf; fil ,Uf;Fkplk; ,t;thW Fwpr;fg;gLfpwJ. ,q;F fzf;F tof;F
ghh;f;fg;gLk;. ,jpy; mykhhpAk;> vOj;J NkirAk; Nghlg;gl;L ,Uf;Fk;. tUk;
thbf;ifahsh;fs; mkh;tjw;fhf gha; tphpf;fg;gl;bUf;Fk;. ,itnay;yhk;
Goq;FngHUI;fshff; fUjg;gLfpd;wd.



le;njhif:

Kjy;> tuT> nryT> ,Ug;G> Mjhak; vd;w le;J njhiffisf; Fwpg;gpLfpd;w
fzf;Fr; rPl;L. ,J tl;bj; njhopypy; gad;gLj;jg;gLk; Goq;FngHushFk;.

fr;rhj;J:

,J epythp Kjypa fzf;Fr; rPl;lhFk;.

&y;fsp:

Nyth Njtpf; filapy; NfhL Nghl cjTk; cUz;ilahd kuj;jhy; Md fk;G.

cz;bay; :

efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;l tl;b; njhopypy; jhprd cz;bay;> elg;G cz;bay;> jtiz
cz;bay;> rPjd cz;bay; vdg; gytif cz;bay;fs; Goq;fpd. jhprd cz;bay; vd;gJ
ghh;j;jTld; gzk; nfhLf;ff; \$ba cz;bayhFk;. elg;G cz;bay; vd;gJ> cz;bay;
toq;fg;ngw;w ehspypUe;J mJ khw;wg;gLk; ehs; tiu cs;s fhyj;jpw;F elg;Gtl;b
tpfpjg;gb tl;b Nrh;j;Jg; gzk; nfhLf;fg;gl Ntz;ba cz;bayhFk;. jtiz cz;bay; vd;gJ
cz;baypy; Fwpg;gplg;gl;l fhy vy;iy (60 my;yJ 90 ehl;fs;) Kbe;j gpwF
mjw;Fhpa gzi;j tl;bAld; toq;Fk; cz;bayhFk;. rPjd cz;bay; vd;gJ jpUkzj;jpd;
nghOJ rPdj;njhiff;Fg; gjpyhf vOjpf; nfhLf;fg;gLk; cz;bayhFk;

fzf;Fg; Gj;jfq;fs;:

efuj;jhh; itj;Jf; nfhz;bUf;Fk; tuT –nryT fzf;Ffs; gad;gLj;jp tUfpd;w
fzf;Fg; Gj;jfq;fSk; mj;njhopy;rrh; Goq;F nghUl;fspd;ghw;gLk;.

“1. rpl;ilf; Fwpg;G - ,jidg; gLFwpg;G vd;Wk; nrhy;fpwhh;fs;

Mq;fpyj;jpy; ,jw;F Nt];l; Gf; (Waste Book) vd;W ngah;.

2. mry; Fwpg;G - ,ij Mq;fpyj;jpy; [h;dy; (Journal) vd;W

Fwpg;gpLthh;fs;

3. NgNuL (Ledger)

4. le;njhifg; Gj;jfk; (Balance Sheet)

5. yhge~;lf; fzf;F (profit and Loss A/c)

6. cz;bay; mDg;G tuT Gj;jfk; (Hundi Book)

7. fr;rhj;J Gj;jfk; (Voucher file)”⁷⁷

rk;gsr; rPl;L:

efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;L tUk; tuT> nryT fzf;Ffsfy; gad;gLj;jp tUk; ‘rk;gsr;
rPl;L’ vd;gJk; ,d;wpaikahj Goq;F nghUshFk;.

c

rptkak;

“rhh;thhp tUrK; rpj;jpiu khjk; 28c 10.05. 1960 ,uhkehjGuk; [py;yh
nrhf;fehjGuk; m.fU.Rg.Rg;ukzpad; nrl;bahh; mth;fSf;Fg; GJf;Nfhl;il rPik
jpUkak; tl;lK; nfhg;gdh gl;bapypUf;Fk; ehuhazd; nrl;bahh; kfd; rhkpehjd;
nrl;bahh; vOjpf; nfhLj;j rk;gsr;rPl;L.

ehd; jq;fSila %thh; Rg.Rg. uhk filapy; ,Ue;J Nkyhs; Ntiy ghh;j;J tUtjw;F
tUrK; 3 f;F rk;gsk; Ngrpf;nfhz;L tpuhfd; 2000 f;F &gha; 7000. Vohapuj;jpy;
%d;whtJ khjj;jpy; & 4>666 &gha; ehyhapuj;J MWE}w;W mWgj;jhW vd;
ngauhy;> fzf;fpy; tuT itj;Jf;nfhz;L tUrK; 3 f;F jq;fs; Mh;lh;gb nfhz;L Ntiy
ghh;j;J khjhkhjk; le;njhif Fwpg;G efy; mDg;gpAk; vOj;Jg;gb ele;;Jk; %d;W
tUrj;Jf;F Nky; jq;fs; mDkjpg;gb GJf;fzf;F V[z;blk; le;njhif fzf;F ,Ug;G j];jhNtR
eif tifauhf;fis fhRg;ig fzf;Fld; xg;Gtpj;J Chpy; jq;fsplk; te;J ,e;j
rk;gsr;rPl;ilg;ngw;Wf; nfhz;L Ch;Ngha; tUNtdhfTk;>

,tlkpUe;J gazkha;g; Gwg;gl;l Njjp Kjy; Ch; te;J Nrh;e;j Njjptiu rk;gsf;
fzf;Fg; ghh;j;Jf; nfhs;SfpwJ.

ifnaOj;J

Rf];jypfpjk;”⁷⁸

rhl;rp:

,j;jifa nghUs;rh; Goq;FngHUI; gz;ghl;ilg;Nghd;Nw njhopy;rh;h;
nghUs;rhuhg; Goq;FngHUI; gz;ghLk; Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.

ngHUs;rhuhg; Goq;FngHUI; gz;ghL:

nghUs;rhuhg; gz;ghl;by; fUj;J> gof;f tof;fk;> newpKiw> mwpjpwd;>
rpe;jid> fw;gid> czT cz;Zk; Kiw> topghl;L Kiw> ek;gpf;if Kjyhd nghUs; tbt;
ngwhj \$Wfs; ,lk;ngWk;.

efuj;jhh; fly;fle;J tzpfj;jpw;fhfr; nrd;w ehLfspy; vy;yhk; njz;lhAjghzpf;Ff;
Nfhapy; fl;b topgl;ldh;. ,J mth;fspd; topghl;LKiwapyike;j nghUs;rhuhg;
Goq;FngHUs; gz;ghlhFk;. fzf;F tof;Ffspy; kpfTk; rhpahf ,Uj;jYk; mth;fSila
nghUs;rhuhg; Goq;FngHUI; gz;ghlhFk;.

efuj;jhh; nra;Ak; njhopy; tzpfj;jpy; mwTzh;T gpwof;\$lhJ gpwUila
tpahghuj;jf; nLf;fhkypUj;jy;> <d topapy; nghUs; Nrh;f;fhik> xUtiu xUth;
nflj;Jf; nfhs;shkYk; Nghl;b NghlhkYk; ,Uj;jy; Mfpa nfhs;iffs;> newpKiwfs;
vd;Dk; mbg;gilapyike;j nghUs;rhuhg; Goq;FngHUs; gz;ghlhFk;.

vt;tsT trjpahdtuhapUe;jhYk; gps;isfis kw;wth; filfspy; tpl;Lg; gapw;rp
nfhLj;jy;> ek;gpf;iff;Fhpatuha; ,Uj;jy;> fUiz cs;sj;Jld; ,Uj;jy;> el;Gf;F ,yf;fzkha;
,Uj;jy; Kjyhdi fUj;J mbg;gilapyhd nghUs;rhuhg; Goq;FngHUs; gz;ghLfshFk;.

“kzpgy;ytj;jPtpy; fk;gs nrl;bapd; fg;giyf; fz;l gPsptid vd;Dk; ehfehl;lurd;
kfs;> jd; Foe;ijiaf; nfhLj;J ,td; Nrho kd;ddpd; Gjy;td;: ,tid ,td; je;ijaplk;
Nrh;g;gpf;fTk; vd;W \$wpaij Vw;W mjw;fhff; fg;gNywpa nra;jp kzpgy;yk;
mile;j fhij thapyhf mwpa KbfpwJ. fe;Jf;fld; vd;w thzpdf;; rPtfid vLj;J tsh;jj

fUiz cilatd; vd;gijAk;> fhe;jUtjj;ij vd;ghspd; jpUkzk; =jj;jd; vd;Dk;
thzpfhdhy; eilngw;wj; %yk; tzpfh;fs; ez;gDf;fhf ve;jr; nraiyAk; nra;thh;fs;
vd;gijAk; rPtf rpe;jhkzp thapyhf mwpa KbfpwJ”⁷⁹ vd;Dk; \$w;W ,jid
cWjpgLj;Jtjhf mikfpwJ.

njhFg;Giu:

ciog;G vd;gJ xU nray; my;yJ njhopiyf; Fwpf;Fk; vdj; njhopy; vd;gjw;fhd
tiuaiwAk> gz;ila kf;fspd; njhopy;fs; tho;tpay;njhopy;> Nghh;j;njhopy;>
thzpfj;njhopy;> fiyapay; njhopy; vd;Dk; tifg;ghl;by; mike;Js;s KiwAk; Ma;tpy;
gFj;Jf; fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sJ.

gaph;j;njhopy;> nerTj;njhopy;> jr;Rj; njhopy;> kl;fyj;njhopy;> nfhy;Yj;
njhopy;> cNyhfy; njhopy;> mzpfyj; njhopy;> Njhy; njhopy; Mfpad
ifj;njhopy;fshf miktijr; rhd;WfSld; Ma;tpy; vLj;Jf;fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sJ.

fhy;eil Ngzy;> Ntl;ilahLjy; Kjyhd epyQ;rh; njhopy;fs;>
Xiyj;njhopy;>nghk;ik nra;jy; Kjyhd iftpidj;njhopy;fs;> fs; tbj;jy;> rytj; njhopy;
Kjyhd gpw njhopy;fs;> mwpTrhh; njhopy;fs;> Mfpa tho;tpay; njhopy;fSk;>
Nghh;j;njhopy;> tzpfj;njhopy;> fiyj; njhopy; Mfpa njhopy;fSk; mtw;wpy;

gad;gLj;jg;gl;l njhopy;rrh; Goq;FngHUI;fSk; Ma;tpy; rhd;WfSld;
njhFj;Jj;jug;gl;Ls;sd.

tzpfk;> tl;b; njhopy;> nghUis cw;gj;jp nra;J re;ijg;gLj;Jjy;> juF tzpfk;
Kjyhd efuj;jhhpd; njhopy;fSk;> mtw;wpy; mth;fs; gad;gLj;jpa Goq;F
nghUI;fSk; fz;lwpag;gl;Ls;sd.

nghUs;rrh; Goq;FngHUI;fshff; fz;lwpag;gl;ltw;Ws; jpiug;glf; fUtp>
fz;lhq;fp> Njd; Foy; E}Ly;];> Xiyf; nfhl;lhd;> ngl;bab> mykhhp> Nkir>
le;njhif> fr;rhj;J> fzf;F Gj;jfq;fs;> cz;bay;> NgNuL> rk;gsr; rPl;L> nghUis
cw;gj;jp nra;J re;ijg;gLj;jpa njhopy;fs; gad;gLj;jg;gl;l fUtpfs;>
%yg;nghUI;fs; Mfpad rhd;WfSld; vLj;Jiuf;fg; ngw;Ws;sd.

mwczh;T gpwohjpUj;jy;> gpwUila tpahghuj;ijf; nLf;fhjpUj;jy;> <dtopy;
nghUs; Nrh;f;fhkypUj;jy;> xUtiu xUth; nLf;fhkypUj;jy;> kw;wth; filapy; jk;
gps;isiag; gapw;rp ngwr; nra;jy;> ek;gpf;if> fUiz> el;Gf;F ,yf;fzkha; ,Uj;jy;>
fzf;F tof;Ffs; rhpahf ,Uj;jy; Kjyhd nfhs;iffs; efuj;jhhpd; nghUs;rhuhg;
Goq;FngHUI; gz;ghlhff; fz;lwpag;gl;Ls;sJ.

rhd;nwz; tpsf;fk;

1. tp.rp.rrpty;yp> gz;ilj;jkpoh; njhopy;fs;> g.36
2. tho;tpaw; fsQ;rpak;> njhFjp-5> jkpo;gy;fiyf;fofk;>
jQ;rhT+h;> 1987>g.342
3. njhy;>nghUs;>kuG.81
4. ngUk.; 188 -189
5. fiyf; fsQ;rpak;>njhFjp – 4> g.215
6. njhy;nghUs;> fstpay; 249 -51
7. Gwk;.299 :1
8. NkyJ 345:20
9. ew;. 353:1 -2
10. Gwk; 383: 10 -11
11. nghUe. 82
12. mfk;. 280 : 11-14
13. mfk; 121: 12
14. Gwk;. 246 :9
15. gl; 24 -25
16. kJiu 399
17. Ky;iy.12

18. FWe;; 7 : 3 -4
19. kJiu 481 -483
20. ngUk; 275 -281
21. ew; 90 : 2 -4
22. Gwk; 10 : 7-8
23. mfk;.21 :22 -23
24. kJiu 611 -615
25. njhy;. Gwj;.E}. 5
26. mfk;. 1: 5
27. Gwk; 70 :17
28. gjpw; 38 5 -6
29. mfk; 104 : 3 -6
30. Gwk;. 287
31. Gwk; 82 : 1 -4
32. ghp. jpU.27
33. Gwk;.186
34. fyp.68: 1-2
35. mfk;.313:1
36. Gwk; .45

- 37. FWe; 375 : 6
- 38. kJiu. 489 – 492
- 39. kJiu 761 -62
- 40. mfk; 77 :8
- 41. neLey;.76 -77
- 42. Gwk;. 195
- 43. fyp.17 : 20 -21
- 44. gjpw;. 42 : 2 -4
- 45. Gwk; 95 : 1 – 5
- 46. gjpw; 34 :10
- 47. gjpw; 49 : 4 – 6
- 48. rpWghz; . 55
- 49. mfk; . 343
- 50. gl;b .28 – 30
- 51. ngUk;. 64 – 65
- 52. nghU . 214 – 15
- 53. gjpw; 52 : 3 – 4
- 54. mfk; . 149. 10 -11
- 55. ew;. 295: 6

56. gl;b. 206 – 212
57. neLey;. 112 – 114
58. ghp. 7 : 25 -26
59. neLey; . 128 -131
60. neLey;. 101 -103
61. mfk;. 127: 6
62. kJiu : 501 – 502
63. ghp.20: 104 – 107
64. rpWghz;.34-35
65. mfk; .127 : 6
66. kiy. 535 – 536
67. rpyk;G gjpfk; 13 -14
68. rpyk;G 1 :22 -23
69. kzp16 : 11 -16
70. Rg;gpukzpa lah;> jditrpauhpa ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il
efuj;jhh; rhpj;jpuk;>gf;.22 -23
71. r. nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;> g.258
72. NkyJ>g.258
73. v];.n[arPy];Bgd;> nerthsh;fSk; Jzp tzpfh;fSk;>

gf;. 82 – 83

74. r. nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;>g.260

75. Nt. jp. nry;tk;> jkpof tuyhWk; gz;ghLk;> g.275

76. yjh Mr;rp>taJ 50> Nfhl;ilA+h;>ehs; :

77. go. mz;zhkiy> efuj;jhh; fzf;fpay; Kiw> gf;. 40 -41

78. Nrhkny> nrl;behLk; nre;jkpOk;>g.521

79. go.mz;zhkiy> efuj;jhh; fzf;fpay; Kiw>gf; 4-5

,ay; - 4

Goq;FngbUl;rrh; rlq;FfSk; topghLk;

Kd;Diu:

Rw;Wr;#oYf;Fk; fhyj;jpw;Fk; Vw;g thOk; tifapNyNa> kdpj ,dk; jd;idj;
jftikj;Jf; nfhs;fpwJ. kdpjd; jd; tho;f;ifj; Njitfis epiwNtw;wpf; nfhs;s ,aw;ifiaNa
nghpJk; ek;gpAs;shd;. mj;jifa Njitf;fhf ,aw;if tsq;fis mopf;fj; JzpfpwNghJ rpy
rkaq;fspy; mr;rk; Vw;gLfpwJ. jhd; nfhz;l mr;rj;jpypUe;J jd;id tpLtpj;Jf; nfhs;s
tpUk;gpa kdpjd;> mjw;Fg; ghpfhukhf Nkw;nfhz;l nray;fNs rlq;Ffs; vd;W
\$wyhk;. Gdpjj; jd;ik ghJfhf;fg;glTk;> jPatw;wpypUe;J tpLglTk; rlq;Ffs;
Nkw;nfhs;sg;ngWfpd;wd. kdpj tho;tpd; gyepiyfspy; gy;NtW rlq;Ffs;
epfo;j;jg;gl;L tUfpd;wd. efuj;jhh; Fy kugpy; gpwg;G> G+g;G> jpUkzk;>
gps;sg;NgW> ,wg;Gj; njhlh;ghf epfo;j;jg;ngWk; rlq;Ffs;>topghl;L Kiwfs;
Fwpj;J Muha;tjhf ,t;tpay; mikfpwJ.

rlq;F – nghUs; tpsf;fk;:

rkaQ;rh;e;J>kuG topapy; epd;W epiyj;JtUk; epfo;T Kiwfspd;
njhFg;Ng rlq;F vdr; Rl;lg;ngWfpwJ. ,J nray;Kiwapid mbg;gilahff; nfhz;lJ. kdpj
tho;tpw;F muz; nra;tjhf miktJk;> tho;tpaypy; jtph;f;ftpayhj epfo;Tg;Nghf;Ffis
Xh; xOq;FKiwf;Ff; nfhz;LtUk; nray;;Kiwfshf miktJk; rlq;F vdf; fUjyhk;.
eph;zapf;fg;gl;l tphpthd elj;iifspd; tbtNk rlq;F vdg;gLfpwJ. efuj;jhh; Fykugpy;
gpwg;G Kjy; ,wg;G tiu gy;NtW rlq;Ffs; epfo;j;jg;gLfpd;wd. nghUs;rhuhg;
gz;ghl;by; nghUs; tbt; ngwhj midj;Jf; \$WfSk; ,lk;ngWk;. vLj;Jf;fhl;lhff;

fUj;Jfs; gof;ftof;fq;fs;> newpKiwfs;> mwpjpwd;> mofpa rpe;jid> fw;gid>
 ebg;G> ,yf;fpaq;fs;>ghly;fs;> ,ir>eldk;> czT cz;Zk; Kiw> jiy thUk; Kiw>tzf;fk;
 nrYj;Jk; Kiw> ke;jpuq;fs;> topghl;L Kiwfs; ek;gpf;iffs; Nghd;w nghUs; tbtK;
 ngwhj midj;Jk; ,jpy; ,lk;ngWfpd;wd. ,f;\$Wfs; kdjstpy; kl;Lk; czuf;\$badthfTk;
 Ghpe;J nfhs;sf; \$badthfTk; cs;sjhy; mit khdpItpay; tof;fpy; kdtbtq;fs; vd;Wk;
 \$wg;ngWk; vd;gh;”¹. ,f;\$w;wpd; %yk;> nghUs;rhH; gz;ghL> nghUs;rhuhg;
 gz;ghL vd ,Utifahf mikAk; Goq;FngHUs;rhH; gz;ghl;bd; \$Wfshfr; rlq;FfSk;
 topghLk; miktjid mwpa Kbfpd;wJ. ,f;fUj;jpd; mbg;gilapy;>efuj;jhh; Fykugpy;
 gpwg;G Kjy; ,wg;G tiu Nkw;nfhs;sg; ngWk; gof;ftof;fq;fs;>newpKiwfs;
 Mfpatw;iwr; rlq;Ffs; vdf; nfhs;tNj nghUj;jKilanjdf; \$wj; Njhd;WfpwJ.

gpwg;Gr; rlq;Ffs;:

jkpoh; tho;tpaypy; Fwpg;gplj;jf;fjhf miktJ ,y;ywtho;T. mjd;; ,dp njhlf;fkhf
 ,lk;ngWtJ gps;isg;NgW MFk;.Fyk; vd;gjhd Fbia tpsq;fitf;Fk; Foe;ijr; nry;tj;ij
 <d;W jUk; ngz;ik r%f epiyapy; cah;thfg; Nghw;wg;gl;IJ. ‘<d;W Gwe;jUjy;
 vd;jiyf; flNd’ vd;gjw;Nfw;gr; rq;ffhye;njhl;L> <d;W Gwe;jUjy; kidtpapd; jiyaha
 flikahff; fUjg;gl;IJ. ,e;epiyapy; gps;isg;NgW tha;f;fg;ngwhj ngz; ‘kyb’ vd;W
 fhag;gLj;jg;gl;lHs;.

“clw;\$w;wpd;gb jpUkzkhfpagpd; xU ngz; fUTWjw;Nfh
 fUj;jhpf;fhkypUg;gfw;Nfh Mz;, ngz; ,UtUf;Fk; gq;F ,Ue;jhYk;> jpUkzkhd rpy
 fhyj;jpw;Fs; ngz; fUTwhkypUg;gpd; r%fk; ngz;izNa KOikAk; fhuzkhf;fp
 mts;Nky; gop Rkj;JfpwJ. mts; jd; tho;tpy; Foe;ijg;NgW mila Kbahtpl;lhy;
 tho;T KOtJk; gy;NtW Jd;gq;fSf;Fk; ,opTfSf;Fk; cs;shfpd;whs;. mts;
 cyfj;jpw;Fr; RikahfTk;> thoNt jFjpaw;wtdhfTk; fUjg;gLfpwhs;. kyb kyL vd;w
 gl;l;jijAk; ,r;r%fk; mtSf;F mspj;JtpLfpd;wJ”² vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; <z;L Nehf;fj;jf;fJ.
 ,j;jifa mtg;ngahpd;wp> jha;ik epiy mila> gps;isg;Ngw;wpw;fhfg; ngz;fs;
 gy;NtW Nehd;GfisAk; Nkw;nfhs;tijf; fhz KbfpwJ. jha;ik miltjw;fhfg; ngz;fs;
 Nkw;nfhs;Sk; Nehd;Gfis>

1. “cz;zh Nehd;G ,Uj;jy;
2. flTis Ntz;Ljy;
3. jhtuq;fis tzq;Fjy;
4. jd;idNa ,opTgLj;jpf; nfhs;Sjy;
5. Kw;gpwtpg; ghtq;fisg; Nghf;Fjy;”³

vd;wthW Fwpg;gpl;Lr; nry;tJk; ,q;Ff; fUjj;jf;fJ. flTis Nehf;fp tzq;fp
 Nehd;gpUe;Jk;> jtkpUe;Jk; Foe;ij ngw;Ws;sikiaAk; fhzKbfpwJ.

Nehd;gpUj;jYk; jtkpUj;jYk;:

gps;isg;NgW tha;f;f Ntz;Lk; vd;gjw;fhf Nehd;gpUf;Fk; ngz;fs; mjd; xU
gFjpahff; flTSf;F Neh;j;jpf; fld; nrYj;JtJz;L ,k;kuG njhd;Wnjhl;Lj; njhlh;e;J
tUtijf; fhzKbfpwJ. ,jid>

“Fd;wf;Fwtd; flTl;Ngzp

,ue;jdd; ngw;w vt;tisf; FWkfs;”⁴

vd;Dk; lq;FWE}w;W ghlybfs; thapyhf mwpaKbfpwJ. Nehd;gpUe;jijg;
Nghd;W gps;isg;Ngw;wpw;fhfg ngz;fs; jtkpUe;jdh; vd;gJk;>

“gr;ir khj;jpd;D – vq;fz;Nz

gyehs; jtkpUe;J

ghrp neUj;jp – vq;fz;Nz

gyehs; jtkpUe;J

mg;Ngha; kdkpwq;fp ey;y Rg;igah

Mde;jk; jhd; ngUf;fp”

vd;w jhyhl;Lg;ghly; %yk; GydhfpwJ. ,NjNghd;W efuj;jhh; ,dg;ngz;fSk;
jtkpUe;J Foe;ij ngw;wik efuj;;jhh; r%f ehl;Lg;Gwg;ghly;fspy; ntspg;gLfpwJ.
jtkpUe;J nry;tkfs; ngw;wjid>

“thba ehnsy;yhk; tUe;jpj; jtkpUe;J

Njba ehs; jz;zpy; nry;tkha; te;j fz;Nz

kyb kyb nad;W itaj;jhh; Vrhky;

kyb vd;w nrhy;iy khw;wg; gpwe;jhNah”⁵

vd;Dk; ehl;Lg; ghlypd;top mwpayhk;.

“=uq;fk; Mbj;

jpUg;ghw; flyhb

khkhq;fk; Mb

kJiuf; flyhb

rq;fKfk; Mbj;

rhahtdk; ghh;j;J

Kf;FsKk; Mb

Kj;jp ngw;W te;j fz;Nz”

vdg; gy;NtW jPh;j;q;fspy; jPh;j;jkjbajhy; kfd; gpwe;jijg; ghLk; jha;

“nre;jkpo; tsh;j;j

njd;dtuhk; ghz;bah;f;Fg;

gps;isf;fyp jPh;j;j

ngUkhSk; ePjhNdh”

vd;W jtkpUe;J ngw;w Gjy;tidg; Nghw;wp ghLtijAk;”⁶ efuj;jhh;
ehl;Lg;Gwg;ghly;fspy; fhzKbfpwJ.

rq;ffhy kuGf;Fr; rhd;whf tpsq;Fk; kq;fyr;rlq;Ffspd; epfo;tplk; nrl;behL
vdyhk;. cyfpd; ve;j %iyapy; tho;e;jhYk; goikia kwf;fhJ kuG fhj;J tUk; ghq;Fila
efuj;jhhpd; Goq;FngHUs;rh; gz;ghl;bd; xU \$whd rlq;Ffspy; Fwpf;fj;jf;jhf
miktJ gpwg;Gr; rlq;Ffs; MFk;. ,y;ywjjpd; khz;igAk; ngz;ikiaAk;
ngUikg;gLj;Jk; ngw;wpaJ gps;isg;NgW. ,jd; mbg;gilapyhd efuj;jhh; gpwg;Gr;
rlq;Ffshf>

1. kUe;JFbj;jy; - jPh;j;jk; Fbj;jy;
2. gps;isngwf; \$l;Ljy;

3. Nrid njhLjy;
4. NgW nrhy;yy; - Nfl;ly;
5. gps;is ghh;f;f tUjy;
6. gps;isia mioj;Jr; nry;yy;
7. njhl;bypLjy;
8. ngah; itj;jy;
9. fhJ Fj;jy;
10. Kjy; Kb vLj;jy;
11. njhl;by; fl;Ljy;
12. tpisahl;Lg; nghl;b NtT
13. njhl;byply;

Mfpad Fwpf;fg;ngWfpd;wd.

kUe;J Fbj;jy; - jPh;j;jk; Fbj;jy;:

efuj;jhh; FLk;gq;fspy; jpUkzkhd ngz; Kj;Kjypy; fUTWk;NghJ eilngWk;
xU rpwg;G epfo;r;rp kUe;J Fbj;jy; MFk;.

“xU ngz; fUTw;wpUf;fpwhs; vd;why; mts; mLj;j jiyKiwia cUthf;fj; jd;id

Mag;gLj;jpf; nfhs;fpwhs; vdf; \$wyhk;”⁷

vd;Dk; \$w;wpw;Nfw;gNt efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; eilngWk; Kjy; rlq;F epfo;thff;
fUTw;w ngz;zpw;f;Fr; nra;ag;gLk; kUe;J Fbj;jy; rlq;ifr; rpwg;ghff;
Fwpg;gpLfpd;wdh;.

“njhlf;jj;jpy; Kj;d;Kjyhff; fUTw;wpUf;Fk; ngz; vd;w mbg;gilapy; mtsJ fU
ed;Kiwapy; tsuTk;> kfg;NgW vspjhf mikaTk; jf;fthW> mg;ngz;Zf;F
ehl;LkUe;J ,bj;Jf; nfhLg;gJ tof;fkhf ,Ue;jJ. mt;thW kUe;J nfhLg;gijg;
gg;fhspfs;> cwtpdh;fis mioj;J xU rpwg;G epfo;r;rpahf elj;jpdh;. mjw;F
kUe;J Fbj;jy; vd;W ngah;”⁸

vd;Dk; fUj;J ,r;rlq;FKiwiaj; njspTgLj;Jtjhf mikfpwJ. ,g;NghJk; gy efuj;jhh;
FLk;gq;fsfy; ,r;rlq;F Nkw;nfh;sg;gLfpwJ. fhyg;Nghf;fpy; cly;eyk; njhlh;Gila
,e;epfo;r;rp> rkaj;njhlh;Gila xU rlq;F epfo;thf khwp;Nghd epiyjhd; jPh;j;jk;
Fbj;jy; MFk;. ngUk;ghyhd efuj;jhh; FLk;gq;fsfy; ,r;rkar; rlq;F epfo;thd
jPh;j;jk; Fbj;jy; epfo;r;rpNa ,g;NghJ eilngw;W tUfpwJ”⁹ vd;gJ ,q;Ff;
Fwpf;j;jf;fJ. le;J my;yJ VohtJ khjj;jpy; jhd; ,r;rlq;Fk; eilngWfpwJ. “Fwpj;j
ehsd;W Fwpj;j FLk;gj;jpdhpd; Fynja;tk; ,Uf;Fk; Nfh;tpYf;Nfh> Fwpj;j
FLk;gj;jhpd; nghJg;gilg;Gf;Fhpa rhkp tPl;bw;Nfh> cwtpdh;> gg;fhspfis
mioj;Jf;nfhz;L nry;fpd;wdh;. mq;Nf mr;rhkpapd; Gdpjj; jPh;j;jj;ij ehj;jdh;
%d;W Kiw nfhLf;f> jiyf; Foe;jjf;fhff; fUTw;w ngz; mjidg; ngw;Wf; Fbg;ghs;.

,j;jPh;j;jk; fUitAk;> kfg;Ngw;iwAk; eyKilajhf;Fk; vd;w ek;gpf;ifNa ,r;rlq;fpd;
gpd;ddp”¹⁰. kUe;J Nehiaf; Fzg;gLj;JtJ Nghy> ,j;jPh;j;jk; fUtpy; tsUk; Foe;ij
tsh;r;rp ngwTk;> gpurtk; Rfg;gpurtkhf mikaTk; cjTk; vd;W ek;GtJ fUjj;jf;fJ.

“cly;eyk; njhlh;Gila Mokhd fhuzj;NjhL mike;j xU rpwg;G epfo;r;rp>
ek;gpf;if mbg;gilapy;> rkaj; njhlh;Gila xU rlq;F epfo;r;rpahf
khwp;Nghd epiyjhd; kUe;J Fbj;jy;> jPh;j;jk; Fbj;jyhf khwpapUf;Fk;
gz;ghl;L khw;wk; MFk;”¹¹

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;F ,izj;J Nehf;fj;jf;fJ.

gps;isngwf; \$l;Ljy;:

ngz;zpd; gps;isg;NgW vd;gJ gpwe;j tPl;by; epfo;tNj efuj;jhh; r%fj;J
tof;fkhFk;. fUTw;w xd;gjhtJ khjj;jpy; ngz;iz> gpurtj;jpw;fhfj; jha; tPl;bw;Ff;
\$l;br; nry;tJ vd;Dk; rlq;F epfo;Nt> gps;isngwf;\$l;br; nry;Yjy; my;yJ
gps;isngwf; \$l;Ljy; vd;gjhFk;.

“fUTw;w ngz; J}a;ikaw;wtshfTk; gpwui mr;RWj;JgtshfTk;
fUjg;gLtjhNyh my;yJ fUTw;w ngz; clypay; ghq;fpYk; r%fepiyapYk;
,ay;Gf;Fg; Gwk;ghd epiyapy; ,Ue;jhNyh tpyf;fp itf;fg;gLfpwhs;”¹²

vd thd;n[dg; mh;dhy;L Fwpg;gpl;Lr; nry;fpwhh;. ,f;\$w;wpd; mbg;gilapy;
 fUTw;w ngz;izj; jdpikg;gLj;Jk; gphpTepiy; rlq;fhd tisfhg;G vd;Dk; rlq;fpidNa
 efuj;jhh; >gps;isg;ngwf; \$l;Ljy; vdf; Fwpg;fpd;wdh; vdf; fUjKbfpwJ.
 gpwf;fg;NghFk; Foe;ij> Kjy; Foe;ijahf ,Ue;jhy; ,r;rlq;F gq;fhspfs; kw;Wk;
 cwtpdh;fis mioj;Jr; rpwg;ghf elj;jg;ngWk;. ,y;iynadpy; jha; tPl;lhh; kl;Lk; fztd;
 tPl;bw;F te;J ngz;izj; jq;fs; tPl;bw;F mioj;Jr; nry;Yk; tifapy; vspikahf
 elj;jg;gLfpwJ.

NgWnrhy;yy; - Nfl;ly;:

NgWNfl;ly; vd;gJ ngz; tPl;bYk; khg;gps;is tPl;bYk;
 gps;isg;Ngw;wpw;Fg;gpd; eilngWk; xU rlq;fhFk;. “fUTw;w ngz;zpd;
 Foe;ijg;Ngw;wpw;Fj; Jiz nra;tijg; NgW ,Ljy; vdf; Fwpg;gpLk; efuj;jhh; Foe;ij
 gpwe;j kfpo;r;rpiag; gq;fhspfSf;Fk; cwtpdh;fSf;Fk; njhptpg;gijg; ‘NgW
 nrhy;yy;’ vd;Wk;> gq;fhspfSk; cwtpdh;fSk; tPl;bw;F te;J gps;is
 gpwe;jpUg;gijf; Nfl;L kfpo;tijg; ‘NgW Nfl;ly;’ vd;Wk; toq;fp tUfpd;wdh;.”¹³
 Foe;ij gpwe;j nra;jpia ,UtPl;lhUk; jq;fs; cw;whh; >cwtpdh;> gq;fhspfs;
 kw;Wk; njhpe;jth;fs; midtUf;Fk; nrhy;ypg; Ngh; Nfl;f thq;f vd mioj;J kfpo;th;.
 ,jid>

“jq;fs; FLk;gj;Jg; ngz; (kUkfs;) ngw;Wg; gpij;jpUf;Fk; kfpo;r;rpiaAk;
 jq;fs; FLk;gj;Jg; GJ tutpidAk; gq;fhspfs;> cwtpdh;fSf;F mwptpg;gJk;
 mth;fNshL kfpo;;itg; gfph;e;J nfhs;tJNk ,r;rpwg;G epfo;r;rpapd;
 Nehf;fk;. vdNt Chpy; ,Uf;Fk; gq;fhspfs;> cwtpdh;fs; midtUk; NgW
 Nfl;gJ vDk; ey;y tof;fk; efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; ,d;Wk; epd;W epytp
 tUfpwJ.”¹⁴

vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; %yk; mwpatpaYfpwJ. gygbepiyfsy; epfOk; gpwg;Gr;
 rlq;Ffsy; ngah;itj;jy;> fhJFj;Jjy;> Kjy; Kb vLj;jy;> tpisahl;Lg; ngl;b NtT Kjyhd
 rlq;Ffs; kpfTk; Fwpcf;jj;fd.

ngah; itj;jy;:

ngah; \$g;gpLtJ Foe;ijapd; mg;gj;jh tPl;Lr; rlq;Ffhjyhy;> ngUk;ghyhd
 efuj;jhh; FLk;gq;fsy;> Foe;ij mg;gj;jh tPl;bw;F te;j md;Nw ngah; itj;jy; rlq;F
 eilngWfpwJ. efuj;jhh; irt rkak; rhh;e;jth;fshfTk; rptNfhj;jpukha; tho;gth;fshfTk;
 ,Ug;gjhy; ngUk;ghYk; ,iwtd; ngah;fisNa gps;isfSf;F itf;fpd;wdh;. ,iwtDila
 ngah;fNsad;wp ,iwad;gh;fspd; ngah;fshk; rk;ge;jh;> jpUehTf;furh;> Re;juh;>
 khzpf;fthrff;> ,aw;gifahh; Nghd;w ngah;fisAk;> ,ul;ilf; Foe;ij vdpy; ,uhkd;>
 ,yl;Rkzd; vd;w ngah;fisAk; itf;fpd;wdh;.”¹⁵ NkYk; Mz; Foe;ij vd;why; mg;gj;jh

tPl;la;ah my;yJ ghl;la;ah ngaiuAk;> ngz; Foe;ij vd;why; mg;gj;jhs; ngah;
my;yJ ghl;b ngaiu itg;gJk; efuj;jhh; Fykughf cs;sJ.,jw;fhd fhuzj;ij>

“ngaUf;Fhpa Kd;NdhUila Mtp mg;ngahplg;gl;l Foe;ijapid tho;ehs;
KOikAk; ghJfhf;Fk; vd;gJ ek;gpf;if. ,e;ek;gpf;ifapd; mbg;gilapNyNa
gz;ilj;jkpoh; jq;fsJ Foe;ijfSf;F Kd;NdhuJ ngahpl;L mioj;Js;sdh; vd;gij
mwpayhk;. ,d;iwa jkpoh;fsplKk; ,k;Kiw njhlh;e;J epytf; fhz;fpNwhk;. .
vdNt ,we;Jgl;l jd; je;ijapd; ngaiuj; jd; kfDf;F ,l;L toq;fpajpy; Nkw;fhl;ba
ek;gpf;ifAk; mth;fisg; Nghd;W rpwe;J tpsq;f Ntz;Lk; vd;w
vjph;ghh;g;gpYNk ,t;thW ngahpl;l;ioj;Js;sdh;.”¹⁶

vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; %yk; mwpaKbfpwJ.

fhJ Fj;Jjy;:

Foe;ij gpwe;j gjpdhwhtJ ehs; my;yJ ,Ug;gj;NjhuhtJ ehspy; fhJ Fj;jpj;
NjhL mzptpg;gJ efuj;jhhpd; tof;fkfFk;. efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; ,r;rlq;fpw;Fg;
gg;fhspfs;> cwtpdh;fis miof;Fk; tof;fk; ,y;iy. Foe;ij ePz;l ehs; tho Ntz;Lk;
vd;gjw;fhfTk;> Foe;ijapd; MAI;fhyk; ngUFk; vd;w ek;gpf;ifapd; mbg;gilapYNk
fhJFj;Jjy; vd;Dk; rlq;F elj;jg;gLfpwJ. mj;Jld; mofhd Foe;ijfisf; fz;lhy; vkd;
Mirg;gl;L capiuf; nfhz;L nrd;WtpLthd;. mjdhy; Foe;ijapd; clypy; rpWfhak;
Vw;gLj;jptpl;lhy; vkd; Vkhw;wkile;J Foe;ijf;Fj; jPq;F nra;akhl;lhd;;. mjdNnyNa

fhJFj;Jjy; rlq;F elj;jg;gLfpd;wJ vd;w ek;gpf;if kf;fsplk; epyTfpwJ vdyhk;.”¹⁷

NkYk;>

“jPik jUk; Mtpfs; jiy> tha;> %f;F> fhJ Mfpa cWg;Gfspd; topahf vspjpy;
GFe;JtpLk; vd;w ek;gpf;ifapy; fhjpy; Jisapl;Lj; jPa Mtpfis tpul;Lk;
rf;jpahff; fhjpy; VNjDk; xU cNyhj;ij mzptpj;jhy; fhJ topahfj; jPa Mtpfs;
Eiotijj; jLf;fyhk; vd;w ek;gpf;ifapy; ,g;gof;fk; Vw;gl;bUf;fyhk;”¹⁸

vdDk; tpy;ypak; F&f;fpd; fUj;Jk; <z;L Nehf;jj;fJ.

Kjy; Kb vLj;jy;:

Foe;ij gpwe;j xU khjk; my;yJ MW khjk; my;yJ Xuhz;L KbAk;NghJ jq;fs;
Fynja;tf; Nfhapypy; Kb ,wf;FtJ efuj;jhh; tof;fkhFk;. Kjy; Kb vLf;fg;gl;l gpd;dh;
jhq;fs; Ntz;bf;nfhz;l gpw nja;tq;fSf;Fk; Kb fhzpf;if nrYj;Jth;. ,iwtDf;F Kb
fhzpf;if nrYj;Jtij kpf Kf;fpakhff; fUjpa efuj;jhh;> Foe;ij tsh;r;rpapd;
njhlf;jj;jpNyNa jq;fs; Fynja;tj;jpw;F Kbfhzpf;if nrYj;jpj; jq;fs; Neh;j;jpf; flidr;
nrYj;Jtij tof;fkhff; nfhz;bUe;jijf; fhz KbfpwJ.

“Kbfisjy; vd;gJ xU rlq;fhfj; Njhw;wk; mspg;gpDk; Vw;wj; jho;tpd;wp
,iwtDf;F toq;fg;gLk; fhzpf;ifahf Kbapwf;fk; rlq;F miktjhy; ,jidNa
kfg;Ngw;Wr; rlq;Ffsjy; jiyahdjhff; fUjykh;”¹⁹

vd;Dk; fUj;J ,q;Fr; rpe;jpf;fj;jf;fjhfpwJ.

tpisahl;Lg; ngl;b NtT:

efuj;jhh; FLk;gq;fspy; gpwe;j jiyg;gps;isf;F elj;jg;gLk; rpwg;G epfo;T
tpisahl;Lg; ngl;b NtT vd;Dk; rlq;fhFk;. NtT vd;gJ ngz;zpd; jha; tPl;lhh;
jiyr;Rikahff; nfhz;LtUk; nghUs;fisg; ngz;zpd; fztd; tPl;lhh; ,wf;fpf; nfhs;tJ
vd;Dk; kuG epiyapyhd rlq;F epfo;r;rpahFk;. Kd;dhspe; rik;j czthfNt nfhz;L
tug;gl;lhy; nte;j nghUl;fisf; nfhz;L te;J ,wf;FtJ vd;w ngah; cUthfpapUf;fyhk;.
Nts; vd;why; tpUg;gk; vd;W nghUs;. jha; tPl;lhh; tpUg;gj;Jld; nfhz;L te;J
nfhLj;j nghUs;fs; ‘Nts;T’ vdg;ngah; ngw;W ‘NtT’ vd kUtpapUf;fyhk;
vd;gh;.”²⁰ NkYk;

“Nta;jy; vd;gJ \$iuapd; kPJ gug;Gjy; my;yJ #Ljy; vdg; nghUs;gLk;.
mk;Kiwapy; ‘Nta;T’ vd;w nrhy; jiyr;Rikahff; nfhz;L nry;tJ vd;w
nghUspe; toq;fpapUe;J mJ NtT vd kUtpapUf;fyhk;.”²¹

vd;Dk; fUj;J ,q;F ,izj;J Nehf;fj;jf;fJ. gps;is gpwe;jjif; nfhz;lhl vLf;fg;gLk; NtT>
tpisahl;Lg;ngl;b NtT vdf; Fwpe;fg;gLfpwJ. ,jid muz; nra;tjhf>

“xU FLk;gj;jpy; jiyg;gps;is gpwe;jTld;> mg;gps;isapd; Mahs; tPl;bdh;
gps;isiag; ghh;f;f tUk;NghJ tof;fk;Nghy czTg;ngnUl;fNshL mg;gps;is

tpisahLjw;Fhpa tpisahl;Lg; nghUl;fisAk; jiy;Rikahff; nfhz;L te;J
nfhLg;gJ mf;fhy kuG vdNt ,jw;F ‘tpisahl;Lg;ngl;b NtT’ vd;W ngah;”²²

vd;Dk; \$w;W mikfpwJ. efuj;jhh; thOk; nrl;behl;Lg; gFjpfspy; gpwe;j
gps;isiaAk; ngw;w jhiaAk; GFe;j tPl;bw;F mioj;J te;J tpLfpw ehspy;
tpisahl;Lg;ngl;b NtT ,wf;Ffpd;wdh;. ,r;rlq;F efuj;jhh; r%fk; jiyg;gps;isapd;
Kf;fpaj;Jtj;ij czh;e;J Nghw;Wk; ghq;if ntspg;gLj;Jtjhf mikfpwJ vd;W \$wyhk;.

,t;thW mikAk; gpwg;Gr; rlq;Ffisj; njhlh;e;J> ngz; Foe;ijfspd; tho;tpy;
njhlh;e;J tUk; tho;f;if tl;lr; rlq;Ffspy; Kjyhtjhf miktJ G+g;Gr; rlq;fhFk;.

G+g;nga;Jjy;:

G+g;G vd;gJ tho;f;ifapd; mbg;gilf; \$Wfspy; xd;whd ,dtpUj;jpf;F Vw;w
tifapy; cly; gf;Ftg;gLk; xU epiyahFk;. me;j tifapy; ngz;zpd; cly; jha;ikf;Fhpa
jFjpg;ghl;il milAk; epfo;Nt G+g;nga;jy; my;yJ G+g;giljy; MFk;. ,J efuj;jhh;
FLk;gq;fsy; rikjy; vdf; Fwpg;gplg;gLfpwJ. rikjy; vd;Dk; efuj;jhhpd; jkpo; tof;if

“rikjy; vd;why; gf;Ftg;gLjy; vd;W nghUs;. czTg;nghUs;fs; cz;Ztjw;Fhpa
msT gf;Ftg;gLj;jg;gLtjij;jhd; rikj;jy; vdg; gpwtpid tha;g;ghl;by;
\$WfpNwhk;. xU ngz; ,aw;ifahfNt clystpy; jpUkzj;jpw;Fk;

gps;isg;Ngw;wpw;Fk; gf;Ftkiltijg; ngz; rikjy; vdj; jd;tpid tha;g;ghl;by;
toq;Fk; efuj;jhh; jkpo; tof;F epidj;Jk; tpae;Jk; Nghw;wj;jf;f tof;fhFk;.”²³

vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; thap;yhf mwpa KbfpwJ. ,Ug;gpDk; Ngud; gpwe;jpUf;fpwhd;
vdf;; \$WtNj efuj;jhhpilNa ngUtof;fhfTk; gof;fkhfTk; cs;sJ.

“G+g;nga;jpa gpd;Ng ngz;zpd; cly; jha;ik milAk; gf;Ftkhd epiyiag;
ngWfpwJ. kdpj ,dj;jpd; ngUf;fj;jpy; Mh;tk; nfhz;l rKjhak; ,ij kyh;r;rpapd;
njhlf;fkhhf; nfhz;lhlj; J}z;lg;gLfpwJ”²⁴

vd;w fUj;J <z;Lr; Rl;l;jf;fJ. jkpo;r; r%fj;jpy; tof;fpypUf;Fk; taJf;F tUjy;>
gUtkiljy;> Mshjy;> nghpa ngz;zhjy; vd;Dk; nrhy;yhl;rpfs; Nkw;fz;l fUj;jpay;
rhh;e;J tof;fpypUe;J tUtdthFk;. “G+g;G vd;w nrhy; G+j;jy;> kyUjy; vd;Dk;
nghUs; Fwpg;gd Nghd;W jhtuk; fUTWjw;F Kd;dh; G+g;gijg;Nghyg; ngz;
FwpAk; jha;ik miltjw;F Kd;dh; tphptilfpwJ my;yJ G+f;fpwJ vd;gh;.”²⁵

khjtpyf;Fk; G+g;Gr; rlq;Fk;:

G+g;nga;jpa ngz;zpd; ngz;ZWg;gpypUe;J ,uj;jk; ntspNaWtJ mts;
G+g;gile;Jtpl;lhs; vd;gij czh;j;jf; \$bajhFk;. ngz;zpd; ngz;ZWg;gpypUe;J
ntspNaWk; ,uj;jk; J}a;ikaw;wjhhf; fUjg;gl;l epiyapy; mg;ngz;iz xJf;fp itj;jy;

vd;gjid tPl;Lf;F tpyf;F> J}uk; vd;Dk; nrhw;fs; %yk; Fwpcf;fpd;wdh;. tPl;Lf;F
tpyf;F> J}uk; vdf; Fwpg;gpl;Lg; ngz;iz xJf;fp itf;Fk; ,e;epfo;T Fwpj;J.

“tPl;Lf;Fj; J}uk; vd;w tpyf;F ngz;zpd; clypypUe;J ,aw;ifahf ntspte;j
,uj;jj;ijf; fz;L goq;fhy kdpjd; mile;j mr;rj;jpdhy; nra;j nrayhFk;. ngz;
G+g;nga;jpa fhyj;jpYk;> khjtplha;f; fhyq;fspYk; ,uj;j xOf;F Vw;gLtjhy;
clystpy; gytpjkhd njhy;iyfSf;F Mshfpwhs;. vdNt mf;fhyq;fspy; mtSf;F
Xa;T Njit vd;w fhuzj;jpdhy; ,g;gof;fk; Vw;gl;bUf;fyhk;”²⁶

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; thapyhf mwpaKbfpwJ. efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; khjtpyf;F vd;Dk;
nrhy; tof;fpy; ,y;iy. efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpdh; tPl;Lf;Fj; J}uk; vd;Dk; tof;ifNa
ifahs;fpd;wdh;. ,th;fs; tPl;Lf;Fj; J}ukhd ngz;fis tPl;bw;Fs; mDkjpg;gjpy;iy.
NkYk; efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; tPl;Lf;Fj; J}ukhd ngz;fs;> new;wpapy; jpUePW>
Fq;Fkk; G+Rtjpy;iy. tPl;Lf;Fj;J}ukhd ngz; new;wpapy; jpUePW kw;Wk;
Fq;Fkk; ,l;Lf; nfhs;tJ Gdpjj;jd;ikf;F vjpuhdJ vd;gJ efuj;jhhpd; ek;gpf;ifahf
,Ug;gij fhzKbfpwJ.”²⁷ ,d;iwa #oypy; ngz;iz ,t;thW jdpikg;gLj;Jk; Nghf;F
kiwe;J Ngha;tpl;IJ ,Ug;gpDk; fpuhkg;Gw efuj;jhhpilNa ,t;tof;fk; ,d;Wk; ePbj;J
tUfpwJ.

xU ngz; ,y;tho;f;iff;Fj; jFjp ngw;wpUf;fpwhs; vd;gij cwtpdh;fSf;Fj;
njhptpf;Fk; rlq;F epfo;r;rpNa G+g;Gr;rlq;F MFk;. ,J G+g;GePuhl;L vd;Wk;

toq;fg;gLfpwJ. jkpo; kf;fspd; gz;ghl;L tho;tpaypy; Fwpg;gplj;jf;f ,r;rlq;F
Fwpj;j>

“ngz; gUtk; mile;Jtpl;;lhs; vd;Wk; G+g;nga;jptpl;lhs; vd;Wk;
nrhy;yg;gLtjd; nghUs;> jd;idg; Nghd;w Xh; capiug; gilg;gjw;Fhpa
Mw;wiy mg;ngz; cly;hPjpapy; ngw;Wtpl;lhs; vd;gNjahFk;. kUj;Jt
mbg;gilapy; ,t;tsNt r%f mbg;gilapy; me;epfo;T goq;fhye;njhl;L
gz;ghl;bd; xU \$whff; ifahsg;gl;L te;Js;sJ”²⁸

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;Ff; Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ.

efuj;jhh; r%fg; G+g;Gr; rlq;Ffs;:

efuj;jhh; r%fg; G+g;Gr; rlq;F> nra;jp mwptpj;jy;> jdpikg;gLj;jp itj;jy;>
jz;zPh; Cw;Wjy;> NgW Nfl;ly;> kpl;lha;j;jl;L itj;jy;> rlq;F fopj;jy; vd mikfpwJ.

nra;jp mwptpj;jy;:

efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; ngz; G+g;gile;j nra;jp Kjypy; khkd; tPl;lhUf;Nf
nrhy;yg;gLfpwJ. G+g;Gr;rlq;Ffs; midj;ijAk; khkd; tPl;lhNu Kd;dpd;W
elj;Jfpd;wdh;.

jdpikg;gLj;jp itj;jy;:

efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; G+g;gile;j ngz; jdpikg;gLj;jp itf;fg;gLfpwhs;. gpw
r%fj;Jg; ngz;izg; Nghd;W gr;ir Xiyfshy; mikf;fg;gl;l Fbirapy; mku itg;gjpy;iy.

jz;zPh; Cw;Wjy;:

efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; G+g;Gr; rlq;F kpFTk; vspa Kiwapy; epfo;j;jg;gLfpwJ.
ngz; G+g;gile;j nra;jp Kjypy; khkd; tPl;lhUf;Fj; njhptpf;fg;gLfpwJ. nra;jp
mwpe;j khkd; tPl;lhh;> G+g;Gr; rlq;fpd; Kjy; epfo;r;rpahd jz;zPh; Cw;Wk;
rlq;fpw;Fhpa G+ kw;Wk; khiy> thiog;gok;> vYkpr;irg; gok; cs;spl;l gotiffs;>
ntw;wpiy> rPty;> Nrhg;G> rPg;G> fz;zhh> hpg;gd;> tisay;> Kfj;J}s;>

urg;G+r;R> nghl;L> Fq;Fkk;> re;jdk;> ehl;Lf;Nfhop Kl;il> ey;nyz;nza;>
 vz;nza;f; fpz;zk;> cSe;J> mWfk;Gy;> Kf;fhyp my;yJ ehw;fhyp> fPiu tpj>
 ghthil my;yJ Glit Mfpa rPh;thpirg; nghUl;fSld; ngz;zpd; tPl;bw;F tUth;.
 khkdpd; kidtpahd mj;ijahdts; ngz;izj; jLf;F vd;Dk; rpWghapy; fpof;Fg; gh;h;j;J
 mkuitj;J> ghYld; fPiu tpjifsf; fye;J Fbf;fr; nra;thh;. gpd;dh; xw;iwg;gilapy;
 kQ;rs; ePiu Cw;wpg; ngz;izf; Fspg;ghl;b tPl;bd; xU gFjpapy; jdpikapy;
 cl;fhur; nra;thh;. mjidj; njhlh;e;J thiof;fhAk; fj;jhpf;fhAk; Nrh;j;Jr; nra;j
 Fok;NghL czT nfhLg;gh;. G+g;nga;jpa ngz; thioab thioahf tho Ntz;Lk;
 vd;gjw;fhf thiof;fhAk;> vspikg; gz;NghL thoNtz;Lk; vd;gjw;fhff; fj;jhpf;fhAk;
 nfhz;L Fok;G nra;ag;gLtjhff; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wdh;.”²⁹ jftyhsp jUk; ,r;nra;jp
 kpFe;j ftdj;jpw;FhpajhFk;.

NgW Nfl;ly;:

G+g;Gr; rlq;fpd; xU gFjpahfg; G+g;gile;j ngz;zpd; Rw;wj;jhh;
 mg;ngz;zpd; tPl;bw;F te;J jiyKiw cUthf;fj;ij tho;j;Jjypd; nghUl;L Ngud; cz;lh
 vd tprhhpf;f>mjw;Fg; G+g;gile;j ngz; Mkhk; vd;W gjpy; \$WtJ efuj;jhhpd; Fy
 tof;fkhFk;. ,jid>

“efuj;jhh; r%fj;ijg; nghWj;jtiu ngz;; rike;j tPl;bYk; kpl;lha;j; jl;L
 itg;ghh;fs;. cwtphd;> gq;fhspfs; vy;yhk; te;J Nfl;Ltpl;L> kpl;lha;

vLj;Jf;nfhz;L FspH;ghdk; mUe;jpr; nry;thh;fs;. ,jw;Fk; NgW nrhy;yy;>
NgW Nfl;ly; vd;w nrhw;fisNa gad;gLj;Jfpd;wdh;.

rike;j tPl;bw;Fg; NgW Nfl;f tUk; cwtpdh;fSk; ez;gh;fSk; rike;j ngz;zpd;
ngw;Nwhiug; ghh;j;J> Ngud; cz;lh vd;W Nfl;ghh;fs;”³⁰

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; thapyhf mwpaKbfpwJ. NkYk;>

“xU ngz; riktJ vd;gJ mts; jha;ikg; Ngw;wpw;Fj; jFjp miltijNa Fwpf;fpwJ
vd;w Mokhd cl;ngHUs; ,e;eilKiwahy; ekf;Fg; GhpfwJ”³¹

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;Fr; rpe;jpf;fj;jf;fJ.

NgW Nfl;ly; vd;Dk; ,e;epfo;Tf;F Mah tPl;Lg; gq;fhspfSk;> mg;gj;jh
tPl;Lg; gq;fhspfSk; ghf;F> ntw;wpiy> gok;> G+ nfhz;L tUthh;fs;. mg;NghJ
mth;fSf;Fg; ghf;Fg; gzk; itj;Jf; nfhLg;gJ efuj;jhh; tof;fkhFk;.”³² ghf;Fg; gzk;
vd;gJ le;J &gha; Kjy; ,Ug;gj;NjhU &gha; tiu ,Uf;Fk;. ,jidf; nfhLf;Fk; NghJ
ghf;Fg; gzk; vd;W nrhy;ypf; nfhLg;gijf; fhzKbfpwJ.

kpl;lha;j; jl;Litj;jy;:

ngz; G+g;gile;jJ Fwpj;Jf; Nfl;f tUk; cwtpdh;fSf;Fg; ngz;zpd; ngw;Nwhh;
re;jdk;> Fq;Fkk;> G+> nuhl;b> kpl;lha;> ntw;wpiyg; ghf;F> fyh; nfhLg;gJ
tof;fkhf cs;sJ. ,jidNa kpl;lha;j; jl;L itj;jy; vd efuj;jhh; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wdh;.

rlq;F fopj;jy;:

efuj;jhhh; r%fj;jpy; xU ngz; G+g;nga;jpaTld; mtSf;F ePuhl;b tPl;bw;Fs;
jdpNa Xhplj;jpy; itj;jpUg;gh;. gjpdhwhtJ ehs; mtSf;F cs;s jPl;ilf; fopg;gjw;fhf
epfo;j;Jk; rlq;Nf ,JthFk;. ,jd; epfo;Tg; Nghf;if>

“rlq;F fopg;gjw;fhf vd;Nw Rlg;gl;l Nfg;ig my;yJ NfhJik nuhl;bfsr; rikj;j
ngz;zpd; jiy> ,U Njhs; gl;ilfs;> ,U iffs;> ,Lg;gpd; ,Ugf;fq;fs; Mfpa VO
,lq;fspYk; itj;J nuhl;bapd; Nky; Ntg;gq;nfhiyiaAk; itj;J> xU
Ntg;gq;Fr;rpahy; mj;ij mtw;iwj; jl;btpLthh;fs; ,JNt rlq;F fopj;jy; MFk;.
gpwF rike;j ngz;Zf;F Muj;jp vLj;J mtis kPz;Lk; Fspf;fr; nrhy;yp> mtis
tPl;bw;Fs; mioj;Jf; nfhs;th;”³³

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; %yk; mwpayhk;. clyhYk; kdjhYk; gy;NtW khw;wqfSf;F
Ml;gLk; G+g;gile;j ngz;iz clystpYk;> kdjstpYk; Njw;wpj; njk;G+I;LtNj
,r;rlq;fpd; Nehf;fkhfr; Rl;lg;gLfpwJ. rlq;F fopj;jy; ehds;W khkd; tPl;lhh;>
kQ;rs;> Fq;Fkk;> G+> khiy> gotiffs;> ntw;wpiy rPty;> re;jdk;> rPg;G>

Nrhg;G> fz;zhb> hpg;gd; tisay;> Kfg;gTlh;> gl;Lg;Glit my;yJ ghthil rl;il> eif
Mfpa rPh;thpirg; nghUl;fSld; ngz; tPl;bw;F tUth;. ,jid>

“ngz;zpd; Mahs; tPl;lhh;> rlq;F fopf;fr; rPh;thpirAld; jq;fr; rq;fpyp>
Nkhjpuk;> NjhL> nts;spr; rhkhd;fs; Kjypatw;iwf; nfhz;L tUthh;fs;.
vth;rpy;th; ntz;fyr; rhkhd;fisg; gug;Gthh;fs;. Fb tz;zhj;jpaplk; nrhy;yp
Ntg;gpiy> gpuz;ilf; nfhb nfhz;Ltur; nrhy;Ythh;fs;”³⁴

vd;Dk; \$w;W cWjpg;gLj;JfpwJ. rlq;F fopj;j gpd;G> efur; rptd; Nfhapiyr;
Rw;wpAs;s nja;tq;fSf;F mh;r;rid nra;J fhR fhzpf;if nrYj;jp ,r;rlq;F epiwT
nra;ag;gLfpwJ.efuj;jhhpd; jpUkzr; rlq;FfSk; ,q;Fr; rpwg;ghff; Fwpf;fj;jffd.

jpUkzr;rlq;Ffs;:

khe;jUf;fhd r%f mq;fPfhu;j;ij> rlq;F epfo;Tfspy; gq;Nfw;gjw;fhd jFjpia
mspf;fpd;w jpUkzr; rlq;fhdJ> vy;yhr; r%fj;jpdUf;Fk; nghJthf ,Ug;gpDk;> mJ
efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; epfo;j;jg;gLk; tpjk; Fwpf;fj; jf;fJ. xj;j taJk; mwpTk; cila MZk;
ngz;Zk; caph;> cly;> czh;T ,k;%d;wpYk; xd;Wgl;Lf; fye;J thOk; md;G
tho;f;iff;F chpik Vw;gLj;jpf; nfhLf;Fk; epfo;r;rpNa jpUkzk; vd;jghFk;.”³⁵ vdNt>
Xh; MZk; ngz;Zk; ,ize;J ,y;yw; Nkw;nfh;sr; nra;Jnfhs;fpw tho;f;if xg;ge;jj;ijj;
jpUkzk; vd;W \$wyhk;. NkYk; jpUkzk; vd;gJ. kdpjdhy; kdpj rKjhaj;jpd; eyd;
fUjp cUthf;fpf; nfhz;l xOf;fKiw vd;Wk; Rl;lg;gLfpwJ. jpUkzk; Fwpj;Jj;
NjtNeag; ghthzh; Fwpg;gpLk;.

“Xh; MltDk; xU ngz;Zk; fztDk; kidtpAkhf ,y;yw; elj;j ,ire;J xd;W NrUtNj
kzkhk;>kzj;jy;> fyj;jy;>my;yJ \$Ljy;> kztho;;f;iff;nfd;Nw ,iwtd; kf;fis MZk;
ngz;Zkha;g; gilj;jpUg;jghYk;>mjdplj;J kpFe;j mwg;nghWg;G cz;ikahYk;
mJ Mapuq;fhyj;Jg; gaph; MifahYk;> tho;f;ifj;; Jizth; ,UtUk; nja;tj;jpd;
Kd; my;;yJ nja;tj;jpd; Nghpy;; gyuwp Mizapl;Lf; \$LtjhYk; kzk;
nja;tj;jd;ik ngw;Wj; jpUkzk; vdg; ngw;wJ”³⁶

vd;w fUj;Jk; ,q;Fr; rpe;jpf;j;jf;fJ. kdpj Fyj;jpd; \$bthOk; tho;f;if Nehf;j;jpw;Fj;
jpUkzk; kpfTk; ,d;wpaikahjJ vd;Dk; epiyapy; jpUkzj;jpd; Njit Fwpj;j
r%ftpayhhpd;>

“ghypfT+f;fk; - kfT+f;fk; vd;gJ ngaiuAk; GfioAk; nghUisAk; tpl;Lr;
nry;Yk; Mh;tk; %g;G va;jpa epiyapy;; cjtplTk; tho;f;ifapy; epfOk; ,d;g
Jd;gq;fisAk; ntw;wp Njhy;tpfisAk; gfph;e;J nfhs;sTk; ,d;d gpw
fhuzq;fSf;fhfTk; kdpjh;fs; jpUkzk; Ghpe;J nfhs;fpd;wdh;”³⁷

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;F epidT\$uj;jf;fJ.

KOepiwthd khdpI tho;T vd;gJ jpUkzj;jpd; %yNk rhj;jpakhfpwJ. me;j
tifapy; jkpohpd; rpwg;gpw;Fhpa rlq;F epfo;r;rpahd jpUkzk; \$b> \$b kzk;>
kd;wy;> tJit> tJitkzk;> tiuT my;yJ tiujy; Kjyhd nrhw;fs; %yk;
Fwpg;gplg;gLfpwJ. fuzk; vd;w nrhy;Yk; jpUkzj;ijr; RI;Lk; nrhy;yhf tof;fpy;
,Ue;Js;sikia>

“ngha;Ak; tOTk; Njhd;wpa gpd;dh;

lah; ahhj;jdh; fuzk; vd;g”³⁸

vd;Dk; njhy;fhg;gpak; E}w;gh %yk; mwpaKbfpwJ. Ch;g;ngHJtplj;jpy; gyh;
Kd;dpiyapy; Nkil mikj;J mjd; kPJ kzkf;fis mku itj;J kztpid epfo;j;Jjy; vd;w
ngHuis ‘kd;wy;’ vd;gJ jpUkzj;ijf; Fwpj;jikia>

‘,UNta; Ma;e;j kd;wy; ,Jntd’

vd;Dk; ghlyb %yk; mwpatpaYfpwJ.

jkpoh; jpUkz Kiwfs;:

,aw;ifNahL ,iae;J tho;e;J te;j jkpoh;fspd; tho;tpaypy; tof;fpypUe;j jpUkz
Kiwfisr; rq;f ,yf;fpaq;fspd; JizNahL>

1.kuGKiw kzk;

2.Nrit kzk;

3.Nghh; epfo;j;jp kzk;

4.Jzq;ifahb kzk;

5.ghprk; nfhLj;J kzk;

6.VWjOtp kzk;

7.kINywp kzk;

vd tifg;gLj;jpf; fhzKbfpwJ. ,e;j vOtif kzKiwfisj; jpwdha;thsh;>

- 1.fsTdkd;
- 2.njhd;ik kugpd; kd;wy;
- 3.ghprk; nfhLj;J kzj;jy;
- 4.Nrit kzk;
- 5.jpizf; fyg;G kzk;
- 6.VW jOtpkzk; Kbj;jy;
7. kINywp kzk; Kbj;jy;
- 8.Nghh; epfo;j;jp kzk; Kbj;jy;
- 9.Jzq;ifahb kzj;jy;
10. gyjhu kzk;.

vdg; gj;jhf³⁹ tifg;gLj;Jfpd;wdh;.

gyuwp kzk; vd;Wk;> ,ay;G kzk; vd;Wk; Fwpf;fg;ngWk; kuGKiW kzk;
vd;gJ> ngz;zpd; ngw;Nwhh; ‘ahk; nfhLg;g eP kze;J nfhs;’ vd;W Mz; kfid
Ntz;b kzk;; Kbg;gjhFk;. ngz;zpd; je;ijf;F tpUg;gkhd tifapy; Nritfs; nra;J> jhd;
tpUk;gpa ngz;iz kzk; Kbj;jy; Nrit kzkhFk;. Nghhpy; ntw;wp ngw;Wj; jhd;
tpUk;gpa ngz;iz kzj;jy; vd;gJ Nghh;epfo;j;jp kzk; vdr; RI;lg;gLfpwJ.

kfsph; tpisahl;Lf;fSs; xd;whff; Fwpg;gplg;gLk; Jzq;if vd;Dk; \$j;ij Mz;kfd;
Mb> jhd; tpUk;gpa ngz;iz kzj;jy; vd;gJ Jzq;ifahb kzj;jy; MFk;. mzpfyd;>
epyk;> gzk; Nghd;wtw;iwg; ngz;zpd; ngw;NwhUf;Fg; ghprhff; nfhLj;Jj; jhd;
tpUk;gpa ngz;iz kzj;jy; vd;gJ ghprk; nfhLj;J kzj;jy; MFk;. ,j;jpUkz Kiw efuj;jhh;
tof;fj;jpYk; fhzg;gLfpwJ. ,jid

“mg;gr;rp mg;gr;rp

Ngrhg; nghpa kf –gps;isapy %j;j kf

tl;bAk; nrhk;G thq;fp nfhLf;fDk;

fl;bf; nfhLj;J fz;zhy ghh;f;fDk;”⁴⁰

vd;Dk; ghlypd;top mwpa KbfpwJ. rq;ffhyj;jpy; FwpQ;rp> Ky;iy> kUjk;>
nea;jy;> ghiy vdg;gl;l Itif epyj;jpd; kf;fs; jq;fspilNa fyg;G kzk; nra;J nfhz;lik
jpizf; fyg;G kzkxhFk;. jkpohpd; tPu czh;itf; fhl;Lk; VWjOTjypd; topahfg; ngz;iz
kzk; Kbj;Jf; nfhLj;jy; ‘VWjOtp kzk;’ vdg;gLfpwJ. jiytd;> jiytp kPJ nfhz;l fhjy;
fhuzkhfg; gid klyhy; Fjpiu nra;J mjd; kPJ Vwpr; nrd;W fhjypia kzj;jy; vd;gJ
‘kINywp kzk;’ vdg;gLfpwJ. Xh; Mz; gy ngz;fis kzf;Fk; Kiw gz;ilf;fhyj;jpy;
,Ue;Js;sJ. ,J gyjhu kzk; vdf; Fwpf;fg;gLfpwJ.

efuj;jhh; jpUkzk;:

jpUkzk; vd;gJ Xh; MZk; xU ngz;Zk; ,ize;J tho;tjw;fhfr; rKjhaj;jhy;
Vw;gLj;jg;gl;l tpidKiw MFk;.⁴¹ efuj;jhUila tho;f;ifapy; jpUkzk; kpfr; rpwg;ghf
eilngWtjhFk;. ,e;jg; ngz;Zf;F ,e;j khg;gps;is vd cWjp nra;J nfhz;lTld; Ngrp
Kbj;Jf; nfhs;Sjy; vd xU rlq;F epfOk; vdf; Fwpg;gpLk; efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;
efuj;jhh; jpUkzr; rlq;Ffshf>

- 1.K\$h;j;jf;fhy; Cd;Wjy;
- 2.fy;ahzk; Cd;Wjy;
- 3.Nfhtpy; ghf;F itj;jy;
- 4.\$b Mf;fp cz;Zjy;
- 5.kid NghLjy;
- 6.khg;gps;isf;F kpQ;rp NghLjy;
- 7.Kjy;rPh; itj;jy;
- 8.kWrPh; itj;jYk; fy;ahz NtTk;
- 9.murhzpf;fhy; fl;LjYk; NfhykpLjYk; Jk;G gpbj;jYk;
- 10.khw;Wf; fl;Ljy;
- 11.fOj;JU thq;fg;Nghjy;
12. jiy;rPiyahy; Kbjy;

13.khk NtT

14. K\$h;j;jk; itj;jy; my;yJ fOj;JUTf;Fg; nghd; nfhLj;jy;

15.G+uk; fopj;jy;

16.khg;gps;is mioj;jy;

17.gftzKk; fhg;Gf;fl;LjYk;

18.khg;gps;is NfhtpYf;Fg; Ngha;tUjy;

19.khg;gps;is jpUg;G+l;lr; nry;Yjy;

20. ngz;nzLf;fpf; fhl;Ljy;

21. fOj;JU – Mrp thq;Fjy;

22. jpUg;G+l;Ljy;

23. ,irgpbkhd; vOJjy;

24. jpUg;G+l;ba rlq;F

25. kztiwr; rlq;F

26. rhg;ghL NghLjy;

27. gzk; vOJjy;

28. Fk;gpl;Lf; fl;bf; nfhs;Sjy;

29. kQ;rs; ePuhLjy;

30.fhg;Gf; fow;wpf; fhy; Nkhjpuk; ,Ljy;

31. gps;is vLj;Jf; nfhLj;jy;

32.ngz; nrhy;ypf; nfhs;Sjy;

33. ngz; miog;Gk; rlq;Fk;

34. Fyk; thOk; gps;is vLj;;jy;

35. rPuhl;Lf; nfhLj;jYk; ghf;Fr; RUSk;

36. ghy; tU~ NtT>nghq;fy; NtT

37. Jk;G fl;Ljy;

38. ghy; gok; rhg;gpl cwtpdh; tPL nrd;W tUjy;”⁴²

vd;gdtw;iwf; Fwpg;gpl;Lr; nry;fpwJ> ,j;jifa tifg;ghLfis cila efuj;jhh; jpUkzr;
rlq;fpidg; ngz; tPl;lhh; jpUkzr; rlq;F> khg;gps;is tPl;lhh; jpUkzr; rlq;F vd;Wk;
tifg;gLj;jpf fhzyhk;.

ngz; tPl;lhh; jpUkzr; rlq;F epfo;r;rpfs;:

efuj;jhh; jpUkzr; rlq;F epfo;Tfspy; ngz;tPl;lhh; elj;Jk; epfo;r;rpfis>
nghJepiy> jpUkzj;jpw;F Ke;ija ehs; jpUkzj;jd;W vd tifg;gLj;jp Nehf;fyhk;.

nghJepiy:

1. jpUkzk; Ngrp Kiwr;rPl;il vOjpf;nfhs;sy;
2. epr;rajhh;j;jk;
3. jpUkzj;jpw;F ehs; Fwpj;jy;
4. K\$h;j;jf;fhy; Cd;Wjy;
5. flTsh;fSf;Fg; gzk; Kbjy;
6. fy;ahzk; nrhy;Yjy;
7. jpUkzf;nfhl;lif – ge;jy; myq;fhpj;jy;
8. NfhtpYf;Fg; ghf;F itj;jy;

jpUkzj;jpw;F Ke;ija ehs;:

1. \$b Mf;fp cz;Zjy;
2. eLtPl;by; tpsf;F Vw;Wjy;
3. nfhO Nksk; thrpj;jy;
4. kid NghLjy;
5. Nfhtpy; khiy thq;fp tUjy;
6. Jk;G gpbj;Jf; NfhypkLjy;
7. Kfg;G tsT gj;jpapy; NfhypkLjy;
8. murhizf;fhy; eLkplj;jpy; NfhypkLjy;
9. khw;Wf;fl;Ljy;

10. murhizf;fhy; eLjy;
11. ,irTg; gpbkhd; kw;Wk; nkha;g;gz VL jahhpj;jy;
12. fOj;JU thq;f tUk; khg;gps;is tPl;lhiuf; ftdpj;jy;
13. khg;gps;is miog;gpw;Fhpa nghUl;fisj; jhk;ghsj;jpy; vLj;J itj;jy;
14. Njq;fha;>ntw;wpiy>ghf;F Mfpadtw;iwr; rh;tr; rl;bapy; itj;jy;
15. rpNyl;L tpsf;fpw;F nkOFj;jphp NghLjy;
16. rutpsf;F jahh; nra;jy;
17. G+uk; fopj;jy;>fhg;Gf; fl;Ljy;>gftj;ahdk; kw;Wk; kztivr;
rlq;FfSf;fhd nghUl;fis vLj;J itj;jy;

jpUkzj;jd;W:

1. G+uk; fopj;jy; - ngz;Zf;F
2. fOj;JUTf;Fg; nghd; nfhLj;jy;
3. khg;gps;is miog;gpw;fhd Vw;ghLfisr; nra;jy;
4. khg;gps;isapd; Rthkp jhprdj;jpw;F Vw;ghL nra;jy;
5. khg;gps;isf;Fk; khg;gps;isNahL ,Ug;gth;fSf;Fk; gyfhuk; mDg;Gjy;
6. khg;gps;is miog;G
7. khg;gps;is mwpjy;
8. Kfg;Gg; gj;jpapy; tpsf;F itj;J Muj;jp vLj;jy;

9. khg;gps;isf;Fg; gftjahdk; fhg;Gf; fl;Ljy;
10. jpUg;G+l;Lj; jhk;ghsj;ij itj;J khq;fy;a G+ir nra;J cs; tPl;by; itj;jy;
11. jpUg;G+l;Lj; jhk;ghsj;ijg; ngz; khkd; vLj;Jte;J tUif
je;jpUg;Nghhplk; Mrph;thjk; thq;Fjy;
12. jpUg;G+l;Ljy;
13. tUif je;jpUg;NghUf;F kpl;lha;>nuhl;b>fpu~; toq;Fjy;
14. khg;gps;is kw;Wk; ngz;iz ,Uthpd; khkd;fs; Kfg;Gtiu mioj;Jr;nrd;W
Mrph;thjk; ngwr; nra;jy;
15. ,irTg; gpbkhd; vOJjy;
16. jpUg;G+l;Lr; rlq;F
17. kztiw
18. NtT vLj;jy;;
19. gzk; vOJjy;
20. Fk;gpl;Lf; fl;bf; nfhs;Sjy;
21. rPuhl;Lf; nfhLj;jy;
22. kQ;rs; ePuhly;
23. fhg;Gf; fow;wp fhy; Nkhjpuk; ,Ljy;
24. fhg;G mtpo;jy;
25. gps;is vLf;fpf; nfhLj;jy;

26. murhizf; fhYf;Fg; nghq;fy; ,Ljy;
27. ngz; nrhy;ypf; nfhs;Sjy;
28. fl;Lr;Nrhw fl;bf; nfhLj;jy;
29. Fb miog;G
30. murhizf;fhy; mtpo;j;jy;
31. khg;gps;is tPl;by; NtT vLj;jy;
32. khg;gps;is tPl;by; rPjd cz;bay; vOjpf; nfhLj;jy;
33. khg;gps;is ngz;Zf;Ff; fha;r;rp Cw;Wjy;

khg;gps;is tPl;lhh; jpUkzr; rlq;F epfo;Tfs;:

ngz; tPl;lhh; Nkw;nfhs;Sk; jpUkz eilKiwr; rlq;FfNs khg;gps;is tPl;bYk;
 nra;ag;gLfpd;wd. vdpDk; \$Ljyhfr; rpy rlq;Ffis khg;gps;is tPl;lhh;
 nra;fpd;wdh;. me;j tifapy;

1. ngz; miog;Gf;F thrypy; NfhykpLjy;
2. ngz; tPl;bw;Fg; Ngha; rpWjhyp N[hbg;Gfs; thq;fp tUjy;
3. fOj;JU Nfhj;j;jy;
4. Kisg;ghypif jahh; nra;jy;
5. Nfhl;il ney; fl;Ljy;
6. ts;Stg;ig jahh; nra;jy;

7. eLtPl;Lg; gj;jpapy; mhprp msj;jy;

8. fOj;JUTf;Fg; nghd; nfhLj;J mDg;Gjy;

vd;gdtw;iwj; jpUkzj;jpw;F Ke;ija ehs; ngz; tPl;lhh; nra;Ak; rlq;F epfo;Tld;
\$Ljyhf khg;gps;is tPl;lhh; nra;Ak; rlq;F epfo;Tfshff; Fwpg;gplyhk;. ,Nj
epiyapy; jpUkzj;jd;W ngz; tPl;lhh; nra;Ak; rlq;F epfo;TfNshL \$Ljyhf
khg;gps;is tPl;lhh;

1. ngz; tPl;lhh; khg;gps;is miof;f tUk; ,lj;jpw;F te;jJk; NfhtpYf;Fr; nrd;W
topgLjy;

2. gftj;ahdk;>fhg;Gf; fl;Ljy;> G+kzk; ,Ljy;

3. ,irTg; gpbkhdk; ifnaOj;jpLjy;

4. fy;ahz NtT vLj;jy;

5. ngz; miog;G

6. ngz; miog;Gr; rlq;F

7. khg;gps;is ngz; ghy;>gok; rhg;gpLjy;

8. rPjd cz;bay; vOjp thq;Fjy;

9. ngz; tPl;bw;F 3 topfSf;Fg; Ngha; tUjy;

10. fha;r;rp Cw;wpf; nfhs;Sjy;

Kjypa rlq;Ffisr; nra;fpd;wdh;.

Ngrp Kbj;jy;:

ngz; tPl;lhh; ngz;izf; nfhLf;f ,ire;jTld; kzkfd; tPl;Lf;Fr; nrhy;yp
mDg;Gthh;fs;. kzkfd; tPl;bYk; rk;kjk; njhptpj;jTld; Ngrp Kbj;jy; epfo;r;rp ngz;
tPl;by; eilngWk;. ,d;dhh; kfidj; jpUkzk; nra;tjhFTk;> ,d;dd;d Kiwfs; ngz;
tPl;lhUk;> igad; tPl;lhUk; nra;tJ vd;Wk; ,uz;L gpupjfs; vOjg;gLk;. jhk;ghsj;jpy;
kyh;> ntw;wpiy ghf;F> kQ;rs; Kjypad itj;J xg;ge;j efiyAk; itj;J xUtUf;nfhUth;
ghpkhwpf;nfhS;th;. gpwF rpw;Wz;b eilngWk;. igad; tPl;lhh; ngz; tPl;lhhplk;
nrhy;ypf; nfhz;L NghFk;NghJ mth;fisf; nfsutpf;Fk; Neu;jjpy; ntw;wpiy> ghf;F>
nuhf;fk; itj;Jf; nfhLg;gJ cz;L.⁴⁴

K\$h;j;jf;fhy; Cd;Wjy;:

jpUkzj;jpe;F Kd; xU ey;yehspy; ,UtPl;bYk; tsT thrypd; <rhdp
%iyahfpa tlfpof;F %iyapy;; nfhL;liff;fhuiuf; nfhz;L K\$h;j;jf;fhy; Cd;Wjy; epfOk;.
xU %q;fpypy; kQ;rs; jltpg;nghl;L itj;J khtpiy fl;bapUg;gh;. mJNt K\$h;j;jf;fhy;
MFk;. mjw;Fj;; Njq;fha; cilj;Jf; fw;G+uk; fhl;Lth;.

fy;ahzk; nrhy;Yjy;:

kzkf;fspd; jha; je;ijah; jq;fs; ngw;Nwhh;fisj; jpUkzj;jpw;F miof;Fk;
epfo;r;rpahFk;. mjd; gpwNf cwtpdh;fSf;Fk; ez;gh;fSf;Fk; jpUkz miog;gpjo;fis
mDg;gp itg;gh;. ,r;rlq;F

“ahid vUj;jj;J mzpapioahh; Nky;,hP,

khefh;f;F <e;jhh; kzk;”⁴⁵

vd;Wk; ,sq;Nfhtbfs; Fwpg;gpLk; jpUkzr; rlq;if mbnahw;wpajhFk;

Nfhapypy; ghf;F itj;jy;:

jpUkzj;jpw;F %d;W ehs; Kd;ghf efuf; Nfhapypy; kzkf;fspd; ngah;>
ngw;Nwhh; ngah; tpguk;> jpUkz ehs;> ,lk;> Neuk; Fwpj;Jf; \$wpg;ghf;F
itf;Fk; Kiw filg;gpbff;fg;gLfpwJ. jpUkzj;jpw;F Kjy;ehs; mth;fspd;
efuf;Nfhapypy; ,Ue;J ,uz;L khiyfs; tUk;. ,J efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; jpUkzj;ijg; gjpT
nra;Ak; KiwahFk;. “ nrl;behl;by; cs;s efuf;Nfhapypy; efuj;jhh;fspd; jpUkzg;
gjpNtL guhkhp;fg;gl;L tUfpwJ. mt;tpdj; jpUkzq;fspd; tptuj;ijg; Gs;sp vd;w
ngahpy; fzf;F itj;Js;sJ.”⁴⁶

murhizf;fhy; eLjy;:

gz;ilf; fhyj;jpy; kd;dh;fSf;F kFlk; fl;Lfpd;w chpik ngw;wpUe;j efuj;jhhpd;
jpUkzk; kd;dh;fspd; Kd;dpiyapy; eilngw;Ws;sJ. kd;duhl;rp KbTw;w epiyapy;

kd;dh; Kd;dpepiyapy; jpUkzk; eilngWfpwJ vd;W fUjpf;nfhz;tjw;F VJthf>
murd; Mizahf xU fhiy el;Lj; jpUkzk; el;jpl efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;l nray;KiwNa
murhzipf;fhy; eLjy; vd;Dk; epfo;r;rpahFk;. ,e;epfo;T Fwpj;j

“kq;fy epfo;r;rp;F chpik gilj;j khtpiyiaAk;

kuq;fspy; nghpaJk; ePz;l ehl;fs; epiyj;J epw;ff;

\$baJkhd murku ,iyfisAk; Njh;e;njLj;jpUg;gJ

kzkf;fs; vy;yh kq;fsq;fSld; ePz;l neLq;fhyk;

thoNtz;Lk;”⁴⁷

vd;Dk; \$w;W ,q;Fr; rpwg;ghfr; RI;l;j;f;fJ. NkYk;>

“,dpikr; Rit juf;\$ba ghy;>vg;NghJk; fpisfs; tpl;L tsuf;\$ba fpSitt; Fr;rp>
ve;j ntg;g jl;g epiyapYk; thlhky; ghy; Rue;J nfhz;NI ,Uf;ff; \$ba
ghiyf;Fr;rp ,itfisf; nfhz;L ,e;j Mizf;fhy; fl;LtJ kzkf;fs; vd;Wk; ,dpikAld;
fpistpl;Lg;ngUfp thoNtz;Lk; vd;gijf; Fwpg;gjhFk;”⁴⁸

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; <z;L ,izj;J Nehf;fj;jf;fJ.

jpUg;G+l;Ljy;:

fpof;F Kfkhf epw;Fk; kzkfspd; fOj;jpy; vjpNu epw;Fk; kzkfd; fOj;JUitAk;
jhypr; rq;fpypiaAk; mzptpj;jyhFk;. gpd; ,UtUk; nghpath;fsplk; Mrp ngWth;.
efuj;jhh; jpUkzj;jpy; GNuhfpjUf;F ve;jg; gq;Fk; ,y;iy vd;gJ Fwpg;gplj;jf;f
nra;jpahFk;. ,U tPl;ilAk; Nrh;e;j nghpath;fNs Kd;dpd;W ,r;rlq;fpid epfo;;j;Jth;.

jpUg;G+l;ba rlq;F:

efuj;jhhpd; jpUkz xg;ge;jNk ,irgpbkhdk; MFk;. jpUkzk; Kbe;jJk;
kzkf;fspd; je;ijah; me;jj; jpUkz xg;ge;jj;jpy; ifnaOj;jpLtJ ,irgpbkhdk; vOJjy;
vd;Dk; rlq;fhFk;. ,jidj; njhlh;e;J eilngWk; rlq;Nf jpUg;G+l;ba rlq;F MFk;.
kzg;ngz;zpd; khkpahh;. ehj;jdhuhy; ,r;rlq;F nra;ag;gLk;. ,jid

“kzg;ngz;iz fpof;FKfkhf kidapd;kPJ epw;fr; nra;Jngz;Zf;F Neh; vjphpy;
rlq;F nra;gth;fs; epd;Wnfhz;L rlq;Ffisr; nra;th;. Kjypy;; rlq;Fj;jl;by; cs;s
tpG+jpia tyJ fuj;jhy; vLj;Jr; rlq;F nra;gth; jhDk; G+rpf;nfhz;L ngz;Zf;Fk;
G+Rthh;. rlq;Fj; jl;by; cs;s VO fpz;zq;fs; xt;nthd;iwAk; %d;W %d;W
Kiw njhl;L tpG+jpiaj; jhDk; fOj;jpy; G+rpf;nfhz;L ngz;Zf;Fk; fOj;jpy;
G+Rthh;. ,t;thW ,Ugj;jpnahU Kiw G+rpaJk; tyJ fuj;jpy; nfz;br; nrk;ig
vLj;Jf;nfhz;L kzkfs; ifapy; xU ntw;wpiyiaf; nfhLj;J Kjypy; epiw ehopia
rlq;F nra;gth; ,lJ ifahy; gpbj;Jf; nfhz;L tyJ ifapdhy; nfz;br; nrk;Gj;
jz;zPiu kzkfs; ifapy; cs;s ntw;wpiyapy; Cw;Wth;. kzkfs; me;j ePiug;

ghjq;fspy; itj;Jtpl;L ,U iffspdhYk; ntw;wpiyia new;wpapy; itj;J tzq;Fths;.

,r;rlq;F %d;W Kiw epfOk;”⁴⁹;

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; %yk; mwpayhk;.

Nkw;fz;l rlq;F epfo;tpy; gad;gLj;jg;gLk; epiw ehopf;Fg; gjpyhfr; rpNyl;L
tpsf;F> gps;isf;FO Kjypadtw;iwf; nfhz;Lk; ,r;rlq;F nra;ag;gLfpwJ. ,r;rlq;F
epfo;tpd; Kbtpd; rpNyl;L tpsf;F Neu hf tPl;bw;;Fs;Sk;> kw;w nghUl;fs;
kzkfspd; gpd;Gwkhfr; Rw;wg;gl;L ,ltykhff; nfhLj;J tPl;Lf;Fs;Sk; itf;fg;gLtJ
efuj;jhh; tof;fkhf ,Ue;J tUfpwJ.

kztiwr; rlq;F:

jpUg;G+l;Lr; rlq;F epfo;itj; njhlh;e;J GNuhfpjuhy; epfo;j;jg;gLk; rlq;F
epfo;T kztiwr; rlq;F MFk;. ,r;rlq;F epfo;tpy; khg;gps;isapd; tyg;Gwk; kzg;ngz;
vd;gjhf kzkf;fs; ,UtUk; kidapy; fpof;F Kfk hf mkur;nra;J vjpNu GNuhfpjh;
mkh;e;J tpehafh; G+ir> th;zFk;g G+ir> mf;fpdp tsh;j;J etf;fpuf Xkk;. MAs;
Xkk; Mfpatw;iw elj;Jthh;. gpd;dh; khg;gps;is ngz; ,Uthpd; tyf;iffis Jzpahy;
,izj;Jf fl;b ,UtiuAk; jP tyk; tur;nra;thh;. kzkf;fs; jPtyk; te;jijj; njhlh;e;J mhp kzk;
,Ljy;> G+kzk; ,Ljy; vd;Dk; rlq;Ffs; epfOk;. ,r;rlq;F epfo;Kiw Fwpj;J>

“GNuhfpjh; kidf;F Kd;Nd mur ,iyfs; fl;lg;ngw;w Kisg;ghypiff; fpz;qz;fs;
le;jpy; Kistpl;l ney; Kjypa jhdpaq;fs; itf;fg;gw;wpUf;Fk;. gq;fhspfs;
jhagps;isfs; tPl;ilr; Nrh;e;j nghpath;fs; ,e;jj; jhdpaq;fisf; nfhQ;rk;
nfhQ;rk; ifahy; vLj;J kzkf;fs; kPJ Nghl;L tho;j;JtJ mhpzkz; ,Ljy;
vdg;gLk;. ,r;rlq;F gftzj;jpd;NghJ kzkfDf;Fk; kzkfSf;Fk; jdpj;jdpahf
eilngWk;. kyh;fis vLj;Jg; gRk;ghypy; eidj;J> kzkf;fs; clypy; kzipf;fl;L>
Koq;if> Njhs;gl;il Mfpa %d;W ,lq;fspYk; njhl;L tho;j;Jjy; G+kzk; ,Ljy;
MFK;”⁵⁰

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; %yk; mwpaKbfpwJ. gftzj;jpd;NghJ nra;ag;gLk; ,r;rlq;fpid
khg;gps;is tPl;by; khg;gps;isf;F kl;Lk; khg;gps;isapd; khkh nra;jpLtijf;
fhzKbfpwJ.

,t;thW 39 gb epiyfspy; eilngWk; efuj;jhh; jpUkzr; rlq;fpw;Fj; Njitahd
nghUl;fis kzkfd; kw;Wk; kzkfs; tPl;lhh; jdpj;jdpahfj; jahhpj;J itj;jpUg;gh;
vd;gJk; ,q;Ff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.

jpUkzj;jpw;Fj; Njitahd nghUl;fs;:

efuj;jhh; kugpy; jpUkzk; vd;Dk; rlq;F epfo;tpw;F kzkfd; kw;Wk; kzkfs;
tPl;lhh; jahhpj;J itj;jpUf;f Ntz;ba nghUl;fspd; gl;baiyf; fPo;tUkhW
Fwpg;gplyhk;.

kzkfd; tPl;lhh;:

1. tpuyp kQ;rs;
2. kQ;rs; J}s;
3. re;jdk;
4. Fq;Fkk;
5. fw;fz;L
6. gl;lzk; kQ;rs;
7. epiy tpsf;F
8. rpNyl; tpsf;F
9. nghpa jhk;ghsk;
10. rl;b
11. nrk;G
12. nfz;br; nrk;G
13. xU nrl; rlq;Fj; jl;L
14. gb
15. Fotpg;gl;L
16. fj;jhpf;fha;
17. Kisg;ghhp ney; xU gb
18. etjhdpak;

19. NtTf;flfk;
20. VI;L Xiy
21. khkg;gl;L
22. rq;F
23. Myj;jpj;jl;L
24. tpG+jpj;jl;L
25. itf;Nfhy;
26. Jzpg;ig -1
27. ts;Stg;ig
28. Fyk; thOk; gps;is
29. ghf;Fr;RUs;
30. ,irTg;gpbkhd VL -1
31. nkha;g;gz VL
32. jLf;F – 2
33. gha; - 1
34. Nfhyf; \$l;L
35. lh;gd;
36. lhyh;
37. vOj;jhzp

38. E}y;fz;L -1
39. rhy;it
40. jpUg;G+l;Lfpw khiy

kzkfs; tPl;lhh;

1. tpuyp kQ;rs;
2. kQ;rs; J}s;
3. re;jdk;
4. epiy tpsf;F – nts;sp
5. rutpsf;F
6. murhzpNkil
7. %q;fpy; fk;G
8. ghiyf;Fr;rp
9. murhzp mLg;G
10. fpSittf; fk;G
11. gtsk;
12. nts;spf;fhR
13. fhy; &gha;
14. khtpiy

15. mur,iy
16. kztiw Nky;fl;Lk; Nriy
17. Kisg;ghhpf;fpz;zk; - 5
18. rpNyl;L tpsf;F – 1
19. nghpa jhk;gsk; -1
20. Kf;fhyp -2
21. rUtr;rl;b -2
22. nrk;G
23. nfz;br; nrk;G
24. 7 fpz;zq;fSld; rlq;Fj;jl;L
25. gb
26. FOtpg;gl;L nts;spf;Fotp my;yJ rpwpa gspq;F
27. fj;jhpf;fha;
28. etjhdpak;
29. jtiyfs;
30. NtTf;flfk; -2
31. vl;L Xiy
32. gr;rhprp
33. khkg;gl;L

34. rq;F
35. Myj;jpj;jl;L
36. tpG+jpj;jl;L
37. ,irTg;gpbkhd VL -1
38. nkha;g;gz VL
39. jLf;F -2
40. gha; -1
41. kid
42. kidtphpg;G
43. fhg;Gf;fl;Lk; rptg;Gj;Jzp -2
44. rutpsf;F
45. nrq;fy; -5
46. gr;ir ney; ckp
47. nfhr;ir faWKb -5
48. Njq;fha;
49. thiog;gok;
50. Nfhyf;\$l;L
51. kyh;khiy
52. murQ;rkpj;J

53. MI;Lg;GOf;if

kd;dh; gpd;Ndhh; vd;W miof;fg;gl;jw;Nfw;g murhzpf;fhy; el;L efuj;jhh;
jpUkzr; rlq;Ffisr; nra;tJ rpwg;ghff; RI;l;jf;fJ. gz;ghl;L kuig tplhJ NgzpAk;>
fhyj;jpw;Nfw;gr; rpy khw;wq;fis Vw;Wf; nfhz;Lk; tho;e;J tUk; efuj;jhh;
r%fj;jpd; ,wg;Gr; rlq;FfSk; RI;l;jf;fd.

,wg;Gr; rlq;Ffs; :

,we;jthpd; Md;kh Kf;jpngw;W kWcyfpy; epiyngwTk;> mth; ,og;ghy;
,d;dYWk; kf;fs; Jd;gj;ij kwe;J md;whlf; flikfspy; <LglTk; fhuzkhf
Nkw;nfh;sg;ngWk; rlq;F epfo;Tfisr; ,wg;Gr; rlq;Ffs; vdf; nfhs;syhk;.
,we;jth;fSf;Fr; nra;ag;gLk; ,Wjpr; rlq;Ffshd ,wg;Gr; rlq;Ffs; mtuth; rhh;e;Js;s
rkaq;fSf;F Vw;gTk; rhjpfSf;Nfw;gTk; eilngw;W tUfpd;wd.

gpwg;G njhlq;fp ,wg;Gf;F Kd;ghf kdpj tho;tpy; gy;NtW kq;fyr; rlq;Ffs;
epfo;j;jg;gLfpd;wd. mNj Nghd;W ,wg;gpw;F ,wg;Gr; rlq;Ffs; vd;Dk; mkq;fyr;
rlq;Ffs; elj;jg;gLfpd;wd. kdpj tho;tpd; ,Wjpr;rlq;fhf mikAk; ,wg;Gr; rlq;Ffs;
efuj;jhuhy; ‘,oT \$l;Ljy;’ vdf; Fwppf;fg;gLfpd;wJ. efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; xUtd; ,we;jJ
Kjy; gjpdhwhtJ ehs; eilngWk; rtz;b tiuapyhd <kr;rlq;Ffs; ,oT \$l;Ljy; vd;gjhFk;.
,r;rlq;F epfo;thdJ>

1. ,oT Nfl;ly;
2. ,oT nrhy;Yjy;
3. gRj;jhdk; nfhLj;jy;
4. tha; if fl;Ljy;
5. Njq;fha; cilj;J itj;jy;
6. Fspg;ghl;ly;
7. ge;jf;fhy; Cd;Wjy;
8. gr;ir Fj;Jjy;
9. gl;lk; Rw;Wjy;
10. Nfhb NghLjy;
11. fl;lj;jyk; nfhz;L nry;yy;
12. gha; Rw;Wjy;
13. tha;f;fhprp NghLjy;
14. jPKl;Ljy; nfhs;spitj;jy;

15. ew;fjppjhdK;

16. me;jul;irAk; Nkhl;r jPgKk;

17. fr;ir nfhLj;jy;

18. jhyp thq;Fjy;

19. ge;jy; gpLq;Fjy;

20. fhNlw;Wjy; my;yJ fhL Mw;Wjy;

21. m];jp fiuj;jy;

22. fopj;jYk; fy; vLj;Jg; Gyhy; Cw;wpf;nfhS;SjYk;;

23. rtz;b

24. xg;ghhp

25. jh;g;gzk;

26. jpjp

27. gilg;G

vdg; gy epiyfspy; eilngWfpwJ.

,oT Nfl;IYk; ,oT nrhy;YjYk;:

,we;jJ Fwpj;J tprhhpf;f te;jth;fs;> ,uq;fy; njhptpj;Jg; Ngrpf; nfhz;bUj;jy;
,oT Nfl;ly;’ MFk; te;jth;fNshL ,we;jth; FLk;gj;jpdh; Ngrpf;nfhz;bUg;gJ ,oT
nrhy;Yjy; vdg;gLk;. ,jidj; njhlh;e;J GNuhfpjUf;Fg; gRj;jhdk; nfhLj;jy;>
,we;jthpd; tha;> if> fhy; tpuy;fisf; fl;Ljy;> jiykhl;by; Fj;Jtpsf;Nfw;wp Njq;fha;
cilj;J itj;jy;> ,we;jth; cliyf; Fspg;ghl;Ljy;> ge;jf;fhy; Cd;Wjy;> gr;ir ney;iyf;
Fw;Wjyhd gr;irf; Fj;Jjy;> ,we;jthpd; cliyAk;> ge;jiyAk; %d;W Kiw Rw;wp
tUjyhd gl;l;K; Rw;Wjy;> Nfhh NghLjy;> ,we;jth; cliy ,Lfhl;bw;F vLj;Jr; nry;Yjy;>
,we;jth; cliyf; fplj;jpapUe;j ghia; Rw;Wjy; Kjyhd rlq;Ffs; elj;jg;gLfpd;wd.

tha;f;fhprp NghLjy;:

,we;jthpd; cliyj; J}f;fp tUk; gq;fhspfs; cly; jfdk; nra;tjw;fhfj; njw;F tlf;fhf
mikf;fg;gl;bUf;Fk; rpijia Kk;Kiw tyk;te;J cliyr; rpijf;Ff; fpof;Nf itg;gh;. gpd;dh;
clypd; kPJ fl;lg;gl;bUf;Fk; fl;Lf;fis mtpo;j;Jtpl;Lr; rpijapy; itf;f> ntl;bahd; ,we;j
clypd; Kfk; kl;Lk; njhpAk;gb itj;Jtpl;L cly; KOfijAk; vUitf; nfhz;L %Lfppwhh;.
mjd; gpwF cwtpdh;fs;> gq;fhspfs; midtUk; ,we;jtUf;F mhprpAld; fhR Nrhl;j;J
tha;f;fhprp NghLfpd;wdh;.

“RLfhl;by; gpzj;ijg; gLf;fitj;J kQ;rs; Njha;j;j gr;rhprpiar; nrhf;fQ;Nrhl;W>

itFz;lr; Nrhl;W> ifyhrQ;Nrhl;W vd %d;W Kiw \$wpagbNa gpzj;jpd; thapy;

%d;W Kiw NghLfpd;wdh;. ,jid tha;f;fhprp NghLjy; vd;fpd;wdh;. ,t;thW
tha;f;fhprp NghLjiy ,we;jtUf;Fg; NghLk; filrp czT vd;W \$Wfpd;wdh;”⁵¹

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;F epidf;fj;jf;fJ.

tha;f;fhprp NghLjy; Kbj;j gpd; ,we;jthpd; %j;jkfd; my;;yJ kfd;fSs;
ahNuDk; xUth; ,we;jthpd; cliy %d;W Kiw Rw;wp te;J nfhs;sp itg;gh;. ,J
nfhs;spitj;jy; vdf; Fwpg;gplg;gLk;.

,jidj; njhlh;e;J ew;fjppjhdh;> me;jul;irAk;> Nkhl;r jPgKk;> ge;jf;fhy;fisg;
gpLq;Fk; ge;jy; gpLq;Fjy;> rhff; nfhlj;jtSf;Ff; nfhlf;Fk; nts;isr; Nriyapid fr;ir
nfhlj;jy;> rhff; nfhlj;jtspd; jhypr; rq;fpypiaf; fow;Wjyhd jhyp thq;Fjy;>
fhNlw;Wjy;> m];jp fiuj;jyhd fopj;jy; Kjyhd rlq;FfSk; elj;jg;gLfpd;wd.

rtz;b:

gjpdhwhk; ehs; elj;jg;gl;l ,r;rlq;F fhykhw;wj;jpw;F Vw;gg; gjpNdhuhk;
ehs;> Vohk; ehs;> le;jhk; ehs; vd elj;jg;gLfpwJ. ,jw;fhd fhuzj;ij>

“ ,jw;F ,U fhuzq;fs; gjpdhW ehl;fs; tiu ,oT \$l;Ljiy ePbj;jhy; gzk; \$Ljyhfr;
nrythFk;. mjidf; Fiwf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;gJ xd;W. mijtpl ,d;wpaikahjJ eilKiwj;
Njit fUjpa fhuzk; MFk;. ,oT \$l;l Ntz;bath;fshfpa ,we;jthpd; FLk;gj;jpdh;>
MSf;F Xh; Chpy;> MSf;F Xh; Ntiyapy; my;yJ njhopypy; ,Ug;gjhy;
mth;fsidtUk; tpLg;G vLj;Jf; nfhz;NIh> njhopiy tpl;NIh nrhe;j Chpy; te;J
gjpdhW ehl;fs; jq;fpapUe;J ,oT \$l;l Kbatpy;iy vd;gNj me;j ,uz;lhtJ
fhuzkhFk;”⁵²

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; %yk; mwpayhk;. ,we;jthpd; FLk;gj;ijr; Nrh;e;j ngz;fs;> jk;
FLk;g ngUik> ,we;jthpd; jdpr; rpwg;G> mtIU ,oe;J thLk; jq;fs; mtyk;
Mfpatw;iw ntspg;gLj;Jk; tifapy; jhq;fNs ,aw;wpa xg;ghhpg; ghly;fisg; ghLtJ
efuj;jhh; r%f kughfg; gpd;gw;wg;gLtJk; Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.

efuj;jhhpd; Goq;FngHUI;fs; gz;ghl;Lf; \$Wfspy; xd;whd topghLk; ,q;Fr;
RI;l;jf;fJ.

efuj;jhh; topghL:

‘topgLjy;’ vd;gJ ey;topf;Fr; nry;y> ed;ikfs; ngw Ntz;b ek;
Kd;Ndhh;fspINkh> ek;gpf;if cs;sth;fspINkh my;yJ flTsplNkh Ntz;b topgLk;
jdpkdpj KiwNah my;yJ jdpkdpjDk; rKjhaKk; Nrh;e;J cUthf;fpa epiyNa
topghl;L KiwahFk;. ,aw;ifapd; gpd;Gyj;jpy; tho;e;j kdpjDf;F xU fl;j;jpy; ,aw;ifr;
rPw;wq;fSf;F Mshfky; ghJfhj;Jf;nfhs;s ,aw;ifapidj; nja;tkhf epidj;J tzq;fpdhd;>
,jid>

“thapy;> jpir> kuk;> kiy> fhL> ePh;j;Jiw Mfpatw;why; nja;tk; ciwtjhff;
fUjpaJ gz;il tof;fhFk;”⁵³

vd;Dk; \$w;W cWjpg;gLj;Jtjhf mikfpwJ. NkYk; #hpad;> re;jpud;> neUg;G
Kjyhd ,aw;ifia topgl;ljid>

“nfhbepiy fe;jop ts;sp vd;w

tLePq;F rpwg;gpd; Kjyhd %d;Wk;

flTs; tho;j;njhL fz;zpa tUNk”⁵⁴

vd;Dk; E}w;ghthy; mwpayhk;. ,aw;if topghl;bw;F mLj;j epiy eLfy; topghlh
mikfpwJ. tPuf;fy; vd;W miof;fg;gLfpd;w eLfw;fs; ngUq;fw;fhyk; Kjy;

,we;jth;fSf;F epidTr; rpd;dkhfTk;> tPuh;fspd; Mw;wiy kdjpy; epiy epWj;Jk;
fUtpahfTk; jpfo;fpd;wd. rpwe;j tPuiug; Gijj;j ,lj;jpd; milahskha; ,Ue;j
epiykhwp> eLfy;ypy; mthpd; cUtj;ijr; nrJf;fp topghL nra;Ak; epiy njhlq;fpaij>

“eLfy; gPyp #l;b ehuhp

rpWfyj;J Fg;gTk; nfhs;td; nfhy;Nyh

NfhLah; gpwq;Fkiy nfoPrpa

ehLld; nfhLg;gTq; nfhs;sh NjhNd”⁵⁵

vd;Dk; Gwg;ghlypd;top mwpaKbfpwJ. eLfy;iyNa nja;tkhff; fUjp nea;
tpsf;Nfw;wp ePh; mgpN~fk; nra;J gypnfhLj;J tzq;fpa tuyhw;iwr; rq;f ,yf;fpak;
Gyg;gLj;JfpwJ. ,jid>

“,y;yL fs;spd; rpy;Fbr; rPWWhh;g;

GileL fy;ypd; ehl;gypA+l;b

ed;dPuhl;b neae;; eiwf; nfhsP,a”⁵⁶

vd;Dk; Gwg;ghly; %yk; mwpayhk;. ,t;thW eLfy;Yld; njhlq;fpa topghNI
gpd;dhs py; Fynja;t topghlhF kUtpanjdyhk;.

efuj;jhh; jk; gz;ghl;L tho;tpaypy; topghl;bw;F Kj d;ik ,lk; nfhLj;Js;sdh;.

“jq;fs; Fynja;tf; Nfhapy;fspy; fhtb> Nty; Kjypad nfhz;L md;djhdk; nra;J

tUfpd;wdh;. jPl;rhFU> Mjpirth;> Mr;rhpa mgpNlfQ; nra;J nfhz;NIhh; ,th;fis
 tzq;FjYk;> tpG+jp thq;fpj; jdpj;Jf; nfhs;SjYk; jtpu VidNahh;fis tzq;Fjy;>
 cgNjrk; Nfl;Lf; nfhs;Sjy; jfhnjDk; tpujk; G+z;lth;fs;.”⁵⁷ jw;NghJ tiuapYk;
 tof;fpy; ,Ue;J tUk; efuj;jhhpd; topghl;L Kiwfis>

1. cgNjrk; Nfl;ly;
2. goep eilg;gazk;
3. gps;isahh; Nehd;G
4. fpYf;fp vLg;Gk; kfh; Nehd;Gk;
5. Nty; G+ir
6. ,uhkazk; gbj;jy;
7. Kw;Nwhjy; ehy;th; topghL
8. V*h; nrt;tha;
9. khhpak;kd; nghq;fYk; Kisg;ghhpAk;
10. ,aw;gifehadhh; tpoh
11. jpUnthw;wpA+h; G+ir
12. ladh; topghL
13. fUg;gh; topghL.
14. ngz; nja;t topghL

vd;wthW tifg;gLj;jpf; fhzyhk;.

cgNjrk; Nfl;ly;:

efuj;jhh; gz;ghl;by; mth;fs; rka topghl;bw;Ff; nfhLj;jpUe;j Kj;ikiaf;
fhl;LtJ ‘cgNjrk; Nfl;ly;’ MFk;. xt;nthU MZk; ngz;Zk; cgNjrk; Nfl;f Ntz;Lk; vd;gJ
fl;lha tof;fhf ,Ue;jJ. jw;NghJ kzptpohf; nfhz;lhlk; Kd;duhtJ cgNjrk; Nfl;gJ
vd;w eilKiw ,Ue;J tUfpwJ. fhtphpg;g+k;gl;bdk; gl;bdj;jhh; jpUtpohtpy; Kjy;
ehs; gl;bdj;jhh; gpwg;G> ,uz;lhk; ehs; cgNjrk; Nfl;ly;> %d;whk; ehs; fy;ahzk;
vd;w thpirapy; tpoh epfo;Tfs; eilngWfpd;wd. ,J jpUkzj;jpw;F Kd;Ng cgNjrk;
Nfl;gJ efuj;jhh; tof;fkhf ,Ue;jijf; fhl;LfpwJ. ,jid>

“rkak;> tpNr~k;> epUthzk;> Mr;rhhpa mgpN~fk; vd;Dk; ehd;Ftifj;
jPl;irfsy; njhlf;fepiyahfpa rka jPl;irNa cgNjrk; MFk;. FU
jpUite;njOe;jhfpa %y ke;jpuj;ijr; rPIDf;F cgNjrpg;ghh;. mJ Kjy;
ehs;NjhWk; fhiy khiy ,UNTisapYk; mDI;lhdK; nra;J jpUePWG+r
Ntz;Lk;”⁵⁸

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; thapyhf mwpayhk;. efuj;jhh; irtj;ijAk; jkpioAk; ,U fz;fshfg;
Nghw;wp tsh;g;gth;fs; vd;gjhy;> mth;fs; tho;f;ifapy; cgNjrk; Nfl;ly;
,d;wpaikahj jdpr;rpwg;Gg; ngw;Ws;sjhff; fUjKbfpwJ.

goep eilg;gazk;:

efuj;jhh; gz;ghl;by; fhtb vLj;J KUfid topgLjy; jdpr;rpwg;G tha;e;j
topghl;L KiwahFk;.

“fLk;tpujk; ,Ue;J Nehd;G Nehw;W> goepf;F ele;J nrd;W KUfg;ngUkhd
topgLk; gof;fk; Vwj;jho 400 Mz;Lfshf eilngw;W tUfpwJ”⁵⁹

vd;Dk; fUj;J> efuj;jhhpd; goep eilg;gazj; njhd;ikia tpsf;fpr; nry;fpwJ. NkYk;

“;t;thW rhpj;jpur; rpwg;Gila goep topeilg;gazj;jpy; ,d;W Vuhskh
efuj;jhh;fSk; nrl;behl;ilr; #o;e;Js;s fpuhk kf;fSk; mjpgf mstpy; gf;jpg;
ngUf;Fld; fye;J nfhs;fpwhh;fs;. Foe;ijNtyd; rd;dpjpapypUe;J
elg;gth;fSk; md;djhhd klj;jpypUe;J ghy;Flk;> fhtb vLg;gth;fSk;
vz;zpf;ifapy; ngUfpAs;sdh;”⁶⁰

vd;Dk; fUj;jpy; goep eilg;gazj;jpd; rpwg;Gg; gspr;rpLfpwJ.

gps;isahh; Nehd;G:

efuj;jhh; rpy jdpg;gl;l rlq;FfisAk; Nehd;GfisAk; gpd;gw;wp tUfpd;wdh;.
me;j tifapy;; efuj;jhh; nfhz;lhbUk; Nehd;Gfshy; Kj;ikahdJ gps;isahh;
Nehd;ghFk;. ,J jkpo;ehl;by; efuj;jhh; kl;Lk; nfhz;lhlk; tpohthFk;. ‘new;fjph;>

Mthuk;G+> fz;Zg;G+isg;G+ Mfpatw;iwg; ge;jhff; fl;b thapy; epiyapy;
nrUfpitg;gJk;> rhkp tPl;Lf;Fs; itj;J tzq;FtJk; ,e;Nehd;gpd; njhlf;fkhFk;. gy;NtW
gyfhuq;fisr; nra;J gps;isahh; Kd;G gilg;gh;. gpd;dh; 21 ,iofs; nfhz;l E}iyr;
rpwpJ rpwpjhf eWf;fp itg;gh;. NfhbNtl;b my;yJ Jz;bypUe;J ,ioE}y; vLg;gJ
tof;fk;. nty;yg;ghF my;yJ jpul;Lg;ghy; ghfpy; rpwpJ nea; Nrh;j;Jf; \$k;G
Nghd;w tbtpy;; gpbj;J itj;J> mjpy; jphpNghy; eWf;fp itj;j E}y; ,io eLtpy; Nky;
vOe;;J epw;Fk; tz;zk; kbg;ghh;fs;. FLk;gj;jpdh; vz;zpf;iff;Nfw;g 5>7 vd ,io
gpbj;J itg;gJz;L> xw;iwg;gil vz;zpf;ifapy; jhd; ,io gpbj;J itg;gJ tof;fk;. FLk;gj;
jiyth; jLf;fpy te;J mkh;thh;. tWj;J itf;fg;gl;l vs;Sg;ngghp> ney;Yg;ngghp> le;J
tifg;ngghp> vs;> ney;> mty;> Nrhs;ngghp Mfpatw;iwj; J}tpg;gps;isahiu
topgLth;. gpbj;J itj;j ,ioiag; gps;isahh; tpsf;fpy; Vw;wpj; jPg xsp mizahky;
thapy; Nghl;Lf;nfhs;thh; ,J gps;isahh; ,ioahFk;. gpwF FLk;gj;jiyth; jdf;Fhpa
,ioia vLj;Jf;nfhs;thh;. kw;wth;fSf;Ff; \$k;G tbtkhhd ,ioia nea;Njha;e;j jphpia
tpsf;fpy; fhl;b Vw;wpf;nfhLg;ghh;. FLk;g cWg;gpdh;fs; jiytiu tpOe;J tzq;fp
,ioiag; ngw;Wf;nfhz;L Rlh; mizahky; thapy; Nghl;Lf; nfhs;th;. xsptbthd ,iwtid
ekf;Fs;Ns vOe;jUsr;nra;Ak; nray; vd ,jw;Fj; jj;Jt tpsf;fk; mspg;gh;. ,io
vLj;Jf;nfhs;Sk;NghJ ngz;fs; kq;fyr; rq;F CJth;”⁶¹

Njq;Foy; KWf;F> khTUz;il> vs;SUz;il> fliy cUz;il> gzpahuk;> til Mfpa
gyfhuq;fs; gps;isahh; Kd; itj;J topglg;gLk; vdpDk; ,g;gyfhuq;fspy; Kjd;ik ,lk;
tfpg;gJ fUg;gl;b gzpahuk; MFk;.

Kjy; 20 ehl;fs; xUNTis gyfuhk; rhg;gpl;L Nehd;gpUe;J 21 – Mk; ehshk;
r~;bad;W KOg;gl;bdp Nehd;gpUe;J gps;isahiu topgl;L tpujj;ij epiwT nra;jy;
vd;gjhf mikAk; gps;isahh; Nehd;ghdJ nrl;behl;Lg; gFjpfspy; njw;F tl;lifiar;
rhh;e;j efuj;jhuhy; Mz;LNjhWk; rpwg;ghff; nfhz;lhl;gl;L tUfpwJ.

fpYf;fp vLg;Gk; kfhh; Nehd;Gk;:

Gul;lhrp khjj;J mkhthirad;W njhlq;fp gj;Jehl;fs; nfhz;lhl;gl;gLk; tp[ajrpk>
jruh Nghd;W nrl;behl;Lg; gFjpapy; nfhz;lhl;gl;gLk; efuj;jhhpd; rka tpoh
etuhj;jphp tpohthFk;. ,g;gz;bifapd; njhl;f ehs; fpYf;fp vLg;G vd;W ,Wjpehs;
kfhh; Nehd;G vd;Wk; Fwpg;gplg;gLfpwJ.

Ch;g;ngHJ ,lj;jpy;; mt;T+h; Myaj;jpypUe;J rhkp vOe;jUsp mk;G
NghLtijj; njhlh;e;J> mt;T+h; efuj;jhh; FLk;gj;J Mz;fs;> mt;tplj;jpy;
fl;lg;gl;bUf;Fk; thio kuj;jpy; ‘mk;GNghLjy;’ vdf; \$wp Xh; MAjk; nfhz;L Fj;Jth;.
Fj;Jjw;Fg; gad;gLj;jg;gLk; me;j MAjk; fpYf;fp vdg;gLk;. njhl;f;ff;fhyj;jpy;
gl;Lf;FQ;rk; fl;lg;gl;L kuj;jpy; nra;ag;ngw;w ,e;jf; fpYf;fp jw;NghJ nts;sp my;yJ
vth;rpy;thpy; nra;ag;gLfpwJ. kfhh; Nehd;G njhlq;Fk; ehspy; efuj;jhh;

FLk;gj;Jg; gps;isfs; fpYf;fpiaf; ifapy; vLj;Jf;nfhz;L jq;fs; NfhtpYf;Fr; nrd;W
topgl;Lj; jpUk;Gth;. ,t;tpoh fpYf;fp vLg;G vdg;gLfpwJ. mk;G Nghl;L te;j
Mz;gps;isia mj;ij tuNtw;W jLf;fpl;L rq;F Cjp mirt rikay; nra;J cgrhpj;J Kiw
nra;th;. ,e;epfo;T tPl;bd; jiyKiwia cUthf;fpa ngUikf;Fr; nrYj;Jk; khpahijr; rlq;F
MFk;.

Ntw;G+ir:

efuj;jhhpd; topghl;L kugpy; rpwg;ghff; Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ KUfd; topghlhFk;.
KUfd; topghl;by; rpwg;gplk; ngWtJ KUfdpd; Nty; topghlhFk;. efuj;jhh; may;
ehL nry;y Neh;e;jNghJ nrl;b fg;gYf;Fr; nre;J}uhd; Jiz vd;W NtiyNa jq;fSf;Fj;
Jizahf vLj;Jr;; nrd;W me;j NtiyNa mq;F epWtpj; jz;lhAjghzp tPL vd;W
ngahpl;L mq;NfNa jk; filfis elj;jpdh;. NtYf;Fg; G+irapLk; Nty; tzpfh; tPL
vd;Dk; njhlUk; efuj;jhuJ Nty; topghl;Lr; rpwg;ig czh;j;JfpwJ.

,uhkhazk; gbj;jy;:

irtj;ijg; Nghw;wp tho;e;j efuj;jhhpilNa itztj;jpd; jhf;fk; ClhbapUg;gjw;Fr;
rhd;whf miktNj ,uhkhazk; gbj;jy; vd;Dk; topghlhFk;. Mz;LNjhWk; Gul;lhrp
khjk; efuj;jhh; \$bapUf;Fk; mitapy; Mrphpah; xUtuhy; my;yJ efuj;jhh;
FLk;gj;jpdh; xUtuhy; ,uhkhaz Xiy;Rtb gbf;fg;gLk;. ,t;thW ,uhkhazg; gbf;Fk;

FLk;gj;jpw;Ff; Foe;ij nry;tKk; gpw eyq;fSk; ngUFk; vd;w ek;gpf;if
efuj;jhhpilNa epyTfpwJ.

Kw;Nwhjy; - ehy;th; topghL:

efuj;jhhplk; ngUk;ghYk; jha;fUTw;w epiyapYk; jpde;NjhWk; Njthuk;
ghlNtz;Lk; vd;w epiyapYk; tPl;bYk; NfhapypYk; ehy;th; Ntjk; Xjg;gLk;
epfo;thfg; gpd;gw;wg;gLfpwJ.

V*h;nrt;tha;j; jpUtpoh:

nrl;behl;by; V*h; vdf; Fwpcf;fg;gLtJ Nfhl;ilA+h; Ntyq;Fb> fz;ID}h;> tIFb>
kzr;ir> gs;sj;J}h;> nfhj;jhp vd;Dk; Ch;fshFk;. V*hpy; xd;whf tpsq;Fk;
Ntyq;Fbapy; ,e;j V*h; ,dKk; ,ize;J elj;Jk; jpUtpohNt V*h;r; nrt;tha;j jpUtpoh
MFk;. cwTfspd; cd;djq;fisAk; md;gpd; Moj;ijAk; czh;e;J
Ghpe;Jnfhs;Sk;NghNj tho;f;if nghUs; cilajhf mikAk; vd;w epiyapy; cwTfs;
tpl;Lg;Ngha;tplhky; nrhe;jge;jq;fs; ifNfhj;j;J> ngz; vLj;Jg; ngz; nfhLj;Jr;
rpwg;Gld; tho Ntz;Lk; vd;w Nehf;fj;jpw;fhff; nfhz;lhlg;gLtNj ,e;j tpohtpd;
jdpr;rpwg;ghFk;.

khhpak;kd; nghq;fYk; Kisg;ghhpAk;:

nrl;behl;Lg; gFjpapy;; gq;Fdpkhjj;jpy; eilngWk; tpohf;fs;py;
Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ khhpak;kd; nghq;fy; MFk;. xU jpq;fs;fpoikapy; fhg;G fl;lg;gl;L
xd;gjhk; ehs; nrt;tha;f; fpoikapy; epiwTWk; ,j;jpUtpohpty; Chpdh; \$b
khhpak;kDf;Fg; nghq;fy; itj;Jf; nfhOf;fl;il> khttpsf;F> mhpahprp> Js;SkhT>
,sePh;> ghdfk;> ePh;Nkhh;> Ntg;gpiyf; fufk; itj;J MLntl;bg; gilaypl;L gilg;gJ
tof;fk;. ,jd; njhlh; epfo;thf Kisg;ghhp Nghl;L Ch;g; nghJ ,lj;jpy; tpba tpba
Kisf;nfhI;LtJk; efuj;jhhpd; tof;fkhf ,Ug;gijf; fhz KbfpwJ.

,aw;gifehadhh; tpoh:

jpUj;njhzlh; Guhzj;jpy; Nghw;wg;gLk; ehad;khf;fSs; efuj;jhh; kuigr;
Nrh;e;jth; ,aw;gifahh;. efuj;jhh;fspd; gok;gjpahfpa fhtphpG+k;gl;bdj;ijr;
Nrh;e;j ,th; mUNf cs;s jpUr;rha;f;fhl;by; ,iwaUs; ngw;whh;. ,tuJ FUG+ir
khh;fopj; jpq;fs; cj;jpu ed;dhs; MFk;. me;ehspy; ,aw;gif ehadhh; tpoh
nfhz;lhl;gLfpwJ.

jpUnthw;wpA+h; tbTilak;kd; cldha jpahfuhrrh; Nfhapy; khrrp khj mWgj;J
%th; jpUtpohtpw;Fr; nrd;W kNfRtu G+ir nra;J tUtJk; fle;j 200 Mz;Lfshfj;;
njhlh;e;J tUfpwJ.

ladhh; topghL:

gy ngah;fspy; mioj;J tzq;fg;gLk; ladh; > efuj;jhh; Fynja;tkhf
tpsq;FfpwJ.

“ghz;behl;by; Fwpg;ghfr; nrl;behl;Lg; gFjpapy; ladhpd; tbtq;fs; fp.gp.

8 – 9 Mk; E}w;whz;L Kjy; 19 Mk; E}w;whz;L tiu fhzf;fpilf;fpd;wd.

,tw;iwr; nrl;behl;L vy;iyfs; cs;spl;l rptfq;if kw;Wk; GJf;Nfhl;il khtl;lq;fspy;

mjpgkhff; fhzyhk;”⁶²

vd;Dk; \$w;W efuj;jhhpd; ladh; topghl;bidj; njspTgLj;Jtjhf mikfpwJ.

fUg;gh; topghL:

efuj;jhh; Fynja;tq;fspy; fhty; nja;tq;fSs; xd;whd fUg;gh; kpfTk;
Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ. ,tw;iwr; nrl;behl;L vy;iyapYk; gpw Ch;fspYk; fhzyhk;. nfhj;jq;
fUg;gh;> Nfhl;ilf; fUg;gh;> nrl;bf; fUg;gh;> gjpndl;lhk;gbf; fUg;gh;> Ntyq;Fbf;
fUg;gh; vdg; gy ngah;fshy; tzq;fg;gLfpwhh;.

‘,f;fUg;gh; Nfhapy;fisr; nrl;behl;bd; fpuhkq;fshd ,uhq;fpak;>
,isahj;jq;Fb> Myj;jpg;gl;b> vz;nzahg;gl;Lg;ghiw> Nfhl;ilA+h;>
jpUg;gj;J}h;> fhisahh; kq;fsk;;> rhf;Nfhl;il> mk;khgl;b> rpwhtay; GJ}h;>
fz;INjtp> tltd;gl;b> mofh;Nfhapy;> lahgl;b> ehl;lurd; Nfhl;il> nfhwil;b>
Nfhl;^h;> nfhg;gdhg;gl;b> itutd;gl;b> nrq;fPiu> ntw;wpA+h;> Ntyq;Fb>
fz;ID}h; Mfpa ,lq;fspy; fhzyhk;.⁶³

ngz; nja;t topghL:

rptfq;if khtl;lk; nrl;behl;Lf; fpuhkq;fspd; vy;iyiaf; fhf;Fk; nja;tkhd ngz;
nja;tq;fs;

1. mf;fpdpahj;jhs; -ghfNdhp
2. mq;fhs guNkRthp - ,isahj;jq;Fb> Njf;fhl;^h;>ehl;lurd; Nfhl;il
3. milf;fyk; fhj;j mk;kd; - thzpaq;Fb>tpiuahr;riy

4. mofpa ehr;rp mk;kd; - nghd;dkuhtjp
5. md;dG+uzp mk;kd; - ntw;wpA+h;
6. ca;a te;jhs; - rhf;Nfhl;il
7. fz;Zil ehafp mk;kd; - ehl;lurd; Nfhl;il
8. fhQ;rpup;Fbf;fhsp – Nfhdhg;gl;L
9. fhNthp mk;kd; - Nfhtpy;gl;b
10. fpzw;wb; fhspak;kd; - fz;ltuhad; gl;b
11. Nfhl;lehr;rpahh; - fj;jhsk;gl;L
12. Njdhl;rpak;kd; - rpwhay; GJ}h;
13. guehr;rpak;kd; - fUq;Fsk;
14. nghpaehafp mk;kd; - mk;kh gl;b
15. nghf;fprf; Nfhl;ilf;fhsp – fPof;Nfhl;il
16. kJf;fiu ehr;rpak;kd; - nrtY}h;
17. khfhsp – cQ;rid
18. Kj;J khhpak;kd; - fPuzpg;gl;b
19. tlf;F thry; nry;yhap mk;kd; - vOtg;Nfhl;il
20. tay; ehr;rpak;kd; - Ntyq;Fb

vd;w ngah;fspy; efuj;jhh; Fynja;tq;fshf tpsq;Ffpd;wd.”⁶⁴

efuj;jhhpd; Gfo;ngw;w ngz; nja;tq;fSs; xd;W ehl;lurd; Nfhl;il fz;Zila
ehafp mk;kd;. ,q;Fs;s mk;kd; fz;zj;jhs; vd;W miof;fg;gLfpwhs;. fz; njhlh;ghd
Neha;fs; jPu ,t;tk;kid Ntz;bf; fz;kyh;fs; nrYj;Jth;. ij khjj;jpy; efuj;jhh; midtUk;
\$b rPl;Lf; FYf;fp vLj;J mjd;gb Gs;spf;F Xh; mLg;G mikj;Jr; nrt;tha;g; nghq;fiy
kpfr; rpwg;ghff; nfhz;lhlfpd;wdh;. Nfhapy; jOtpa Fbfshf thOk; efuj;jhh;fs;
nrl;behl;L vy;iyf;Fs; mike;Js;s ladh;h;> fUg;gh;> mk;kd; Mfpa nja;tq;fisj;
jiyKiw jiyKiwahff; Fynja;tkhf tzq;fp topgl;L tUtijf; fhzKbfpwJ.

njhFg;Giu:

rkaQ;rh;e;Jk; kuG topapy; vd;Wk; epiyj;J tUk; epfo;Tfspd; njhFg;Ng
rlq;F vd tiuaiw nra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ. Goq;FngHUs; rh; gz;ghl;bd; xU \$whf
tpsq;Fk; rlq;F efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; gpwg;G Kjy; ,wg;G tiu gy gbepiyfspy;
gpd;gw;wg;gl;L tUtJ vz;zj;jf;fJ.

efuj;jhhpd; gpwg;Gr; rlq;Ffshf kUe;JFbj;jy; - jPh;j;jk; Fbj;jy;>
gps;isngwf; \$l;Ljy;> Nrid njhLjy;> NgW nrhy;yy; - Nfl;ly;> gps;is gh;f;f tUjy;>
gps;isia mioj;Jr; nry;yy;> njhl;bypLjy;> ngah; itj;jy;> fhJ Fj;jy;> Kjy; Kb
vLj;jy;> njhl;by; fl;Ljy; Mfpad milahsq; fhzg;gl;Ls;sd.

efuj;jhh; jpUkzr;rlq;F> Ngrp Kbj;jy;>Kjy; ghy; gok; rhg;gpl cwtpdh; tPL
nrd;W tUjy; tiu 39 gbepiyfsy; eilngWtJ Ma;tpd; top vLj;Jf;fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sJ.
efuj;jhhpd; ,wg;Gr; rlq;fhd ,oT \$l;Ljy; Fwpj;J tphpthfr; Rl;bf;fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sJ.

,Aw;ifia topgl;Lg; gpd; eLfy;iy tzq;fpa epiy Ma;tpy; Nfhbl;Lf;
fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sJ. cgNjrq;Nfl;ly;> ,uhkhazk; gbj;jy;;> gps;isahh; Nehd;G> goep
eilg;gazk;> khhpak;kd; nghq;fy;> Kisg;ghhp> V*h;r; nrt;tha;j; jpUtpoh>
ladhh; topghL> fUg;gh; topghL> ngz; nja;t topghL Kjyhd efuj;jhhpd; topghl;L
Kiwikfs; Ma;tpy; ntspg;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd.

rhd;nwz; tpsf;fk;

1. Nj.Y}h;J>ehl;lhh; tof;fhw;wpay; - Xh; Ma;T> gf;. 164-165
2. r.Kj;Jr; rpjk;guk;> jkpof ehl;Lg;Gwtpaypy; ngz;fs;>g.79
3. Nfh. Nutip> GJf;Nfhl;il tl;lhuf; fs;sh; ,d kf;fspd; tho;tpay; rlq;Ffs;py; ehlff;
\$Wfs;> K.g.M> g.13
4. lq;> 257 : 1-2
5. fU. Kj;ijah> efuj;jhh; tho;tpay;> g.99
6. NkyJ>gf;.99 – 100
7. mU.Re;juk;> efuj;jhh; kuGk; tpNrlq;fSk;>g.33
8. r.nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;>g.239
9. jpUkjp yjh> Nfhl;ilA+h; - =uhk;efh;> ehs; 30.05.2019
10. r.nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;>g.240
11. mU. Re;juk;> efuj;jhh; kuGk; tpNrlq;fSk;> g. 4
12. k.NtYr;rhkp> tho;f;ifr; Row;rpr; rlq;Ffs;> g.14
13. NkyJ.>g.15
14. NkyJ.>g.15
15. mU. Re;juk;> efuj;jhh; kuGk; tpNrlq;fSk;> g.44
16. f.fhe;jp> jkpoh; gof;ftof;fq;fSk; ek;gpf;iffSk; g.195
17. eh. thdkhkiy> jkpoh; ehl;Lg; ghly;fs;> g.115

18. e. rhe;jp> ghh;f;ftFyr; rlq;FfSk; ek;gpf;iffSk;. gf; 45 -46
19. NkyJ.>g.43
20. r.nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;>g.410
21. fU.Kj;ijah> efuj;jhh; tho;tpay;>g.7
22. NkyJ.> g.8
23. NkyJ.> g.17
24. Nfh. Nutjp> GJf;Nfhl;il tl;lhu fs;sh; ,dkf;fspd; tho;tpay; rlq;Ffs py;
ehlff; \$Wfs;> K.g.M>g.53
25. e.rhe;jp ghh;f;ft Fyr; rlq;FfSk; ek;gpf;iffSk;> g.48
26. gp.vy;.rhkp. jkpo; ,yf;fpaj;jpy; ehl;lhh; gz;ghL> g.65
27. NkyJ.>g.18
28. Nf.V.N[hjpuhzp> NtUk; tpOJk;> g.32
29. jpUkjp m. md;dG+uzp> ,uhq;fpak;> ehs;:07.02.2019
30. fU. Kj;ijah> efuj;jhh; tho;tpay;> g.18
31. NkyJ>g.18
32. jpU. FzNrfud;> =uhk;efh;> ehs;:
33. fU.Kj;ja;ah> efuj;jhh; tho;tpay;> g.17
34. mU. Re;juk;> efuj;jhh; kuGk; tpNrlq;fSk;> gf;.104 -105
35. go. mz;zshkiy> efuj;jhh; jpUkz eilKiw g.11

36. rrpty;yp> jkpoh; jpUkzk; g.3
37. ,uh.fy;gfk; r%ftpay; g.104
38. njhy; E}. 1091
39. rrpty;yp> jkpoh; jpUkzk;> g.38
40. gp.vy;fNzrd;> =uhk;efh;> ehs;:
41. f.fhe;jp> jkpoh; gof;ftof;fq;fSk; ek;gpf;iffSk;> g.33
42. r. nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M) efuj;jhh; fiyf; fsQ;rpak;> gf;.110 -111
43. go. mz;zhkiy> efuj;jhh;; jpUkz eilKiw> g.89
44. kh.Re;ju%h;j;jp> efuj;jhh; kuGk; gz;ghLk; g.355
45. rpyk;G.1 :43 -44
- 46.S.chandrasekhar,The Nagarathars of south india,The macmillan company of india
Ltd.,Madras,1980,P.50
47. go.mz;zhkiy efuj;jhh; jpUkzeilKiw> g.41
48. NkyJ.>g.41
49. r. nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M) efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;> gf;.114 -115
50. fU. Kj;ja;ah efuj;jhh; tho;tpay;> g.48
- 51.Tamil Wikipedia.org. g.,
52. fU. Kj;ijah> efuj;jhh; tho;tpay;> g.89
53. F.nt.ghyRg;gpukzpad;> rq;f ,yf;fpaj;jpy; r%f mikg;Gfs;>g. 185
54. njhy;. nghUs;.85

55. Gwk;.232
56. Gwk; 329
57. M. Nr~hj;hp rh;kh> ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh; tuyhW> g.128
58. R.nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;> g.76
59. NkyJ. g.332
60. NkyJ.g.336
61. NkyJ.gf;.348 -349
62. kh.Re;ju%h;j;jp> efuj;jhh; kuGk; gz;ghLk;> g.253
63. jp.ukh> ‘ngUe;nja;tf;Nfhapy;fspy;; rpWnja;t topghL>’ khj;J}h;
le;E}w;wPRtuh; jpUf;FI ed;dPuhl;L ngUtpoh rpwg;Gkyh;> 2002>
gf; 111 -113.
64. kh.Re;ju%h;j;jp> efuj;jhh; kuGk; gz;ghLk;> g.255.

,ay; - 5

Goq;FnghUI;fSk; tho;tpaYk;

Kd;Diu:

ehfhpf epiy czuhky;> epiyj;J thOk; tho;f;ifia mwpahky;> kdk; Nghd
Nghf;fpy; cz;L> cwq;fp tho;e;j kdpjd;> fhyg;Nghf;fpy; kdpjstpy; khw;wq;fis
czh;e;J> jd; kidtp> kf;fs; vd;W FLk;gkhf thoj; jiyg;gl;lhd;. mjd;gpwF ,aw;ifapy;
fpilf;Fk; czTg;ngHUs;fspd; gw;whf;Fiwahy; czT cw;gj;jp nra;Jk; epiyj;J thoTk;

njhlq;fpdhd;. mjd; njhlh;r;rpaha; jha;topr; r%fk;> je;ij topr; r%fk; vdg; gy
gbepiyfisf; fz;L> gz;ghl;L tho;it thoj;njhlq;fpdhd;. ,t;thW gz;gl;l epiyapyike;j
tho;tpaiyf; nfhz;l kf;fSs;; efuj;jhUk; Fwpf;fj;jf;ftuhth;. efuj;jhhpd;
Goq;FngHUI;fSk; Goq;FngHUs;rh; gz;ghl;L tho;tpaYk; Fwpj;J ,t;tpay;
Muha;fpwJ.

tho;tpay; - tpsf;fk;:

xUkdpjd; nra;fpd;w nray;fis mbg;gilahff; nfhz;NI mtd; tho;f;if mikfpd;wJ.
jdf;fhfTk; gpwUf;fhfTk; rpy mwnewpfSf;Fl;gl;L thoNtz;Lnkd;W kdpjd;
jPh;khdpj;Jf; nfhz;lhd;.

“tho;jy;> tho;f;if vd;gJ kdpjh;fSf;F kl;LNk chpaJ. kw;w caphpdq;fs;
midj;Jk; gpiof;fpd;wd. kdpjh;fs; kl;LNk tho;fpd;wdh;. tho;f;if vd;gJ
Mo;e;j nghUSilaJ. jdf;fhf kl;Lk; tho;tJ gpiog;ghfpwJ. jkf;fhfTk;> jk;ikr;
Rw;wpAs;sth;fSf;fhfTk; tho;tNj tho;f;ifahfpwJ”¹

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;Fr; rpe;jpf;fj;jf;fJ. kf;fspd; md;whl eilKiw tho;tpy; gpwg;G
Kjy; ,wg;G tiu xU \$l;nlhOf;fhd xOfyhWfis tiuaiw nra;Ak; ,aNy tho;tpayhFk;.
tho;tpd; eilKiw vd;gJ xU tho;f;ifg; ghijahFk;. tho;tpay; Nfhl;ghL vd;gJ
tho;f;ifiag; gw;wpa xU ghh;itahFk;. ,t;tpuz;Lk; xd;iwnahd;W rh;e;jpUf;Fk;

jd;ik cilad. vdNt jkf;fhfTk; Rw;wpapUg;gth;fSf;fhfTk; rpy tiuaiwf;Fl;gl;l
tho;tpaw; Nfhl;ghLfspd; mbg;gilapy; tho;f;ifg;ghijia mikj;Jf; nfhs;tNj
tho;tpayhFk; vd;W \$wyhk;.

efuj;jhh; tho;tpay;:

nghJthf kd;dh;fs; jq;fs; ehl;bidf; fl;likj;Jr; nray;gLj;jpaJ Nghd;W FLk;gj;
jiyth;fshy; FLk;gq;fs; eph;tfpf;fg;gl;ld.

“jkpo; Ngrpa xl;L nkhj;jr; rKjhak; vd;Dk; epiyapy; nghJthd
gof;ftof;fq;fisAk; gz;ghl;ilAk; ehfhpfj;ijAk; nfhz;ldthfj; Jizepiyr; rKjhaq;fs;
,Ue;Js;sd. ,jdhy; rq;f ,yf;fpa nkhopaikg;gpy; xU nghJj;jd;ikiaf;
fhzKbfpwJ. ,e;j nkhopj; jiyikiag; NghyNt FLk;gk; vd;Dk; epiyapy; Jizr;
rKjhaq;fSs; xU nghJj;jd;ik> nghJ xOf;fk;> nghJg; gz;ghL
epytpapUe;jj”²

vd;Dk; \$w;wpw;Nfw;g mikAk; nghJtpay; tho;newpfs; efuj;jhhpd;
tho;tpaypYk; fye;J epd;W epyTfpd;wd vdyhk;. ,jid muz; nra;tjhf>

“Mapuk; Mapuk; Mz;Lfsha;j; jkpo; kuGfspd; fhg;gfq;fshf tpsq;Ffpd;w
r%fk; efuj;jhh; r%fk;. kuGr; nry;tq;fisf; fhye;NjhWk; toq;fp tUk; r%fk;”³

vd;Dk; fUj;J mikfpwJ. efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpd; tho;tpay; ,y;ywj;jhy; njhopyhy;
mwg;gzpahy;> tho;tpay; fl;Lg;ghLfshy; fiyahy; gz;ghl;lhy; fl;likf;fg;gl;Ls;sik
,q;Ff; Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ.

,y;yw tho;tpay;:

“tpidNa Mlth;f;FapNu thZjy;

kidAiw kfsph;f;F Mlth; capnud”⁴

vd;Dk; ghlybfSf;Nfw;g tpid nra;J nghUsPl;l MZk;> tPl;ilg; guhkhpf;fg; ngz;Zk;
jd;id mh;g;gzpj;Jf; nfhz;lijAk;>

“kidAiw tho;f;if ty;yp ahq;F

kU dpdpaT KsNth”⁵

vd;gjw;Nfw;g ,UtUk; ,ize;J Kiwg;gb FLk;gk; elj;jpr; nry;Yk; mwj;jpidf;
fhzKbfpwJ. mNj Nghd;W efuj;jhh; r%f MZk; ngz;Zk; ,ize;J ,y;ywk; elj;jpa
ghq;fpidf; fhzKbfpwJ.

“efuj;jhh; ngz;fSila Fbj;jdg;ghq;F nrl;Lj;jd;ik> gzj;iig; NgZtjpy;; xU
tpNr~ mf;fiw. tPl;Lf;F tUgth;fis ,d;nrhy; \$wp Kfkyh;r;rpAld; tuNtw;W
cgrhpf;Fk; Kiw> Nrhk;gypd;wp tPl;Lf; fhHPaq;fisar; rhptu eph;tfpf;Fk;
nghWg;G> tPl;ilAk; gpd; Njhl;lq;fisAk; Jg;GuthfTk; ghh;g;gjw;F

mofhfTk; itj;Jf; nfhs;tjpy; xU tpNr~ Mh;tk;> tUlhe;ju rhkhd;fis> fy;> kz;>
ePf;fp mtw;iwf; fha itj;J mtw;Wf;Fhpa lg;ghf;fspy; vLj;J %b itj;Jf;
nfhs;Sk; ftdpg;G> me;je;j rhkhd;fs; mjdjw;Fhpa ,lj;jpy; ,Uf;Fk;gb nra;ar;
nra;Ak; Neh;ik> Mz;fisf; fhl;bYk; ngz;fs; Mrhu mDI;lhd rPyh;fsha;
fhiyapy; KOf;fhh> J}a cil cLj;jp new;wpapy; kQ;rs; G+rp> Fq;Fkkpl;L
kzk; fko fhiy khiyapy; Nfhapy; nrd;W> jhprdk; nra;J tUk; gof;fk;
,itnay;yhk; tpae;J ghuhl;lf; \$ba mk;rq;fNsahFk;”⁶

vd;Dk; \$w;W ,y,ywk; elj;Jk; efuj;jhh; ngz;fspd; Nkd;ikia giwrhw;Wtjhf
mikfpwJ. Ntiy my;yJ njhopy; %ykhfg; gzk; <l;Ltjpy; mf;fiw nrYj;Jk; efuj;jhh;
r%f Mz;fspd; jd;ik Fwpj;Jf; \$wg;gLk;

“r;r%fj;jhUf;F ,e;jpahtpy; gy gFjpfspYk; gh;kh> rpNyhd;> nfhr;rp; -
irdh> ilkh; gFjpf; > Ngq;fhf;> kNyah Mfpa ,lq;fspy; NythNjtpj;
njhopYz;L. njd;dpe;jpa rNfhjuh;fspy; jFjpAilNahh; gyUila cjtp nfhz;L
,e;j tprhykhd gpuNjr;q;fspy; ,th;fsJ njhopyfs; eilngWtJ njhpe;jNj”⁷

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;Fr; rpe;jpf;fj;jf;fJ. rq;f fhyj;jpy; MZk; ngz;Zk; MSf;nfhU
Ntiyar; nra;J ,y,ywk; Ngzpaijg; NghyNt> efuj;jhh; r%f MZk; ngz;Zk; kidawk;
Ngzpaik> ,t;tpU \$w;WfspYk; gspr;rpLtjif; fhzKbfpwJ. ,jd; %yk; ,y,yw

khz;gpid ,UtUk; ,ize;Nj Ngz Ntz;Lk; vd;Dk; tho;tpay; ePh;ik efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy;
ClhLtij mwpaKbfpwJ.

njhopy;rh; tho;tpay;:

efuj;jhhpd; njhopy;rh; tho;tpaypy; mth;fspd; njhopy;Jiw tsh;r;rp vd;gJ
FLk;gk; rh;e;j gapw;rpapd; mbg;gilapy; mike;jjhFk;. njhopy; Jiw rh;e;j
efuj;jhhpd; gof;fk; vd;gJ Fwpj;J>

“mth;fs; FLk;gq;fs; md;W xU gof;fk; ,Ue;jJ. vt;tsT gzf;fhudhdhYk; jd;
gps;isfis kw;wth;fs; filfs; tpl;Lg; gapw;rp nfhl;gJ tof;fk;. Kjy;
gapw;rp Kbe;jhy; igad; miuf;fhy; Ms; Mfpwhd;. mjpyUe;J 8 fl;lk; jhz;b
KO Mshdgp nrhe;jf; filf;F tUfpwhd;. gpwhplk; Ntiy nra;tjhy;> nry;yk;
nfhl;f topapy;iy. gapw;rpapy; vy;;yhf; fl;lq;fSk; cz;L. gzk;> nghUs;>
eph;thfk;> fPo;g;gbjy;> fzf;F> thbf;if> nfhs;Kjy; vd vy;yhg; gFjpfSf;Fk;
gapw;rpAz;L. ,JNghd;w Kiwahd gapw;rpij; jq;fs; epWtdj;iitpl;L mfd;W
gps;isfs; ngw Vw;ghL nra;jJ ,e;j r%fk; xd;Wjhd;”⁸

vd;W tpf;fpgPbah Fwpg;gpl;Lr; nry;tijf; fhzKbfpwJ. efuj;jhh;fs; E}w;wpak;gJ
Mz;LfSf;F Kd;G gh;kh – nuq;\$d; - kNyah – rpq;fg;G+h; gpdhq;F – nra;;Nfhd;
- nfhlOk;G Kjypa ntspehl;fSf;Fr; nrd;W ek;gpf;if> ehzak;> Neh;ik ,itfis
%yjdkhff; nfhz;L mwpT – Mw;wy;> jpwik Nghd;w ew;Fzq;fSld; njhopy;
epiyapy; rpwe;J tpsq;fpdh;.⁹ ,jd; %yk; efuj;jhh; njhopy;rh; tho;tpaYf;Fg;

gad;gLj;jpa Goq;FngHUs;fis mwpaKbfpwJ. efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;l njhopy;fs;
gw;wpa Fwpg;Gg; G+q;nfhD;iw ehl;L Ntyq;Fbf; fy;ntl;bd; %yk; njhpa tUfpwJ.

“,uj;jpdk;> Rth;zk;> gyruf;F Kjypa tpahghuq;fs; nra;fpwJ. rPttijahd
tpahghuq;fs; nra;fpwjpy;iy. tha;ik jtwh NkNyhh;fsplj;jpy; gzk; nfhLf;fy;
thq;fy; nra;fpwJ. jUk tl;b thq;FfpwJ. Fjpiu tpahghuKk; ntw;wpiy Kjyha
mOfw; ruf;Fk; tpahghuKk; nra;af;\$lhJ> jpUl;L tpahghuk; nra;af;\$lhJ”¹⁰

vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; %yk;> njhopy; tzpfj;jpy; mwk; gpwof;\$lhJ vd;w czh;T
NkNyhq;fpapUe;jijAk;> njhopy; epiyapy; etuj;jpdk;> gyruf;F> gzk; Kjyhd
Goq;FngHUI;fspd; gad;ghL ,Ue;jikiaAk; ,f;fy;ntl;L czh;j;JfpwJ.

Nrhoehl;bd; fhthphpg;G+k;gl;bdj;jpy; tho;e;j efuj;jhh; jq;fs; njhopyhf
tzpfj;jNa nfhz;bUe;jdh;. mf;fhyj;jpy; efuj;jhh; tzpfj;jpy; etuj;jpd tzpfk; KjD;ik
ngw;wpUe;jjhf mwpa KbfpwJ. ,jid>

“Mjpapy; itrpah;fs; rk;gj;jPtpy; ehfehl;by; re;jpahGhpapy; FbapUe;jdh;.
mg;NghJ irtk; jOtpath;fshfTk; kufj tpehafiu topgLgth;fshfTk; etkzpfis
tzpfk; nra;gth;fshfTk; ----- tho;e;jhh;fs;”¹¹

vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; %yk; mwpa KbfpwJ.

mwk;gpwof;\$lhJ vd;w czh;Tld; njhopy; tzpfk; Nkw;nfhz;bUe;j
 itrpah;fshfpa efuj;jhh; fp.gp.1600 Mk; Mz;Lf; fhyfl;j;jpy; cg;G tzpfj;jpy;
 <Lgl;bUe;J> gpd;dh; mhprp> etjhdpak; Mfpatw;iw Vw;Wkjp nra;Ak;
 njhopyYk; <Lgl;bUe;jdh;. tzpfj;jpd; nghUl;L ntspehLfSf;Fr; nrd;w efuj;jhhpd;
 njhopy;fshf tzpfk;> NythNjtp> nrhj;J epUthfk; Mfpad mike;jpUe;jd. jw;NghJ
 efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;LtUk; njhopy; - tzpfq;fis ehd;F gphpTfshfg; gphpf;fyhk;
 mit>

- “nghUs;fis cw;gj;jp nra;J re;ijg;gLj;Jjy;
- nfhs;Kjy; nra;J tzpfk; nra;jy;
- KjyPL %is ciog;G Mfpatw;iw mbg;gilahff; nfhz;l njhop;y;fs;
- jf;f gapw;rp ngw;W elj;Jk; njhopy;fs;

vd;gdthFk;.”¹²

nghUl;fis cw;gj;jp nra;J re;ijg;gLj;Jjy;:

nghUl;fis cw;gj;jp nra;J re;ijg;gLj;Jjy; vd;w epiyapy; efuj;jhh; elj;jp tUk;
 b.l.irf;fps; epWtdk;> fhh;Nghuz;lk; epWtdk;> ghhp epWtdq;fs;>];gpf;
 cuepWtdk;> nrl;behL rpkip;l;> v];.Mh;.gp.^y;]; Mfpa epWtdq;fisf;

Fwpg;gplyhk;. ,jw;F mLj;j epiyapy; efuj;jhh; epUthfj;jpy; 50 – f;Fk; Nkw;gl;l E}w;ghiyfs; ,aq;fp tUtJ Fwpg;gplj;jf;fjhFk;.

Njhl;l; njhopy; vd;w epiyapy; Vyf;fha;> fhgp> Njapiy> ug;gh;> Njhl;lq;fspd; nrhe;jf;fhuh;fshf efuj;jhh; tpsq;fp tUfpd;wdh;. Njhy; nfhs;Kjy; nra;jy;> gjg;gLj;Jjy;> Njhy; nghUl;fs; cw;gj;jp nra;jy;> mtw;iw cs;ehl;by; tpw;gid nra;jy; kw;Wk; ntspehLfSf;F Vw;Wkjp nra;jy; vd;w epiyapy; efuj;jhhpd; Njhy; njhopy; tphpe;Js;sJ.

efuj;jhhpd; Fwpg;gplj;jf;f gpw njhopy;Jiwfs; - jpiug;glj;Jiw kw;Wk; gjpgGj;JiwahFk;. jahhpj;jy;> tpepNahfpj;jy;> jpiuaply; vd;w epiyapy; jpiug;glf; fiyiaj;; njhlf;fj;jpypUe;J Gue;Jk; tsh;j;Jk; mjd; mbj;jskhf mikgth;fs; efuj;jhh; Mth;.

efuj;jhh; ntw;wpr; rpwg;Gld; ,aq;Fk; xU Jiw gjpg;Gj; JiwahFk;. gjpg;Gj; Jiwapd; kw;nwhU Kfkfhf tpsq;Fk; ,jopay; Jiwapy; efuj;jhhpd; gq;fspg;G Fwpg;gplj;jf;fjhFk;. ,jid>

“jkpo; ,jo;fspd; ntspaPl;by; ,e;j E}w;whz;bd; njhlf;fj;jpypUe;Nj efuj;jhh;fs; nghpJk; <LghL fhl;bapUf;fpwhh;fs;. ,jopd; Mrphpah;> ntspaPl;lsh; vd;w ,U nghWg;GfisAk; my;;yJ ,uz;by; xd;iw kl;LkhtJ xU efuj;jhh; Vw;W ntspahd jkpo; ,jo;fspd; gl;baiyj; jahhpj;jhy; E}w;Wf;Fk;

Nkw;gl;l ,jo;fs; mg;gl;baypy; ,lk; ngWfpd;wd”¹³ vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; %yk;
mwpayhk;.

nfhs;Kjy; nra;J tzpfk; nra;jy;:

nghUl;fisf; nfhs;Kjy; nra;J tzpfk; nra;jy; vd;Dk; epiyapy; efuj;jhh; nkhj;j
tzpfk; kw;Wk; rpy;yiU tzpfj;jpy; <Lgl;L tUfpd;wdh;. kUe;J. kpjptz;b>
kpd;nghUl;fs;> vth;rpy;th; nghUl;fs;> jhs; tzpfk;> tPl;L cgNahfg; nghUl;fs;>
Jzpkzpf; > Maj;j Milfs;> gdpad;> fl;Lkhdg; nghUl;fs;> cuk;> Ntjpg;nghUl;fs;>
gpsh];bf; nghUl;fs; Mfpad efuj;jhh; <Lgl;bUf;Fk; nfhs;Kjy; nra;J tzpfk; nra;jy;
vd;Dk; tzpfj;Jiwfshf tpsq;Ffpd;wd.

KjyPL kw;Wk; %is ciog;ig mbg;gilahff; nfhz;L njhopy;nra;jy;:

KjyPL nra;J efuj;jhuhy; elj;jg;gLk; njhopy;fspy; Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ
Nghf;Ftuj;Jj; njhopyhFk;. NgUe;Jfs;> Rw;Wyh Ch;jpfis ,af;Fjy;> ruf;Fe;Jfs;
,af;Fjy;> nghparuf;Fe;J epWtdq;fspd; Kfth;fshfr; nray;gLjy; Mfpad efuj;jhhpd;
Nghf;Ftuj;Jj; njhopypy; mlq;FtdthFk;. jq;Fk; tpLjpfs;> tzpf tshfq;fs;> jpUkz
kz;lgq;fs;> gy;Jiw kUj;Jtkidfs; Mfpadtw;iwf; fl;b eph;tfpj;jy; epyq;fis
thq;fptpw;wy;> ney; - khT muit Miy> jl;nIOj;Jg; gapw;rp epWtdq;fs;>
Gifg;glepiyaq;fs; elj;Jjy; Mfpa njhopy;fis elj;jpte;j efuj;jhh; fhyj;jpw;Nfw;wthW

jw;NghJ ,irg;gjpT epWtdq;fs;> njhiyNgrpj; njhlh;G epWtdq;fs;> J}J mQ;ry;
epWtdq;fs;> ghpNrhjidepiyaq;fs;> fzpg;nghwpg;gapw;rp ikaq;fs; Mfpa
njhopy;fspy; <Lgl;LtUfpd;wdh;.

jf;f gapw;rp ngw;W elj;Jk; njhopy;:

jf;f gapw;rp ngw;Wj; njhopy; nra;jy; vd;w epiyapy; tof;fwpQh;>
kUj;Jth;> fzf;Fj; jzpifahsh; Nghd;w epiyfspy; efuj;jhh; gzpahw;wp tUfpd;wdh;.

tl;b; njhopy;:

‘tl;b vd;gJ nrl;bapd; caph;%r;R vd;gh;. fhydpa Mjpf;fk; KbTf;F te;J
gh;kh> ,yq;if> tpal;ehk; Nghd;w ehLfs; tpLjiy ngw;w epiyapy; efuj;jhhpd;
njhopy; - tzpf Kaw;rpfs; midj;Jk; cs;ehl;ilr; rhh;e;Nj mike;jd. efuj;jhh;
Nkw;nfhz;l cs;ehl;Lj; njhopy;fspy; tl;b; njhopy; Kjd;ik ngw;wJ.

njhopy; epiyapy; tzpfj;NjhL NythNjtpiaAk; jq;fs; njhopyhfr; nra;Jte;j
efuj;jhh; 19 – Mk; E}w;whz;bd; njhlf;j;jpy; Vw;gl;l ntspehl;Lj; njhlh;gpd;
fhuzkhf ,yq;if> tpal;ehk;> gh;kh> kNyrpah> rpq;fg;G+h; Mfpa ehLfspy;
NythNjtp vd;g;gLk; tl;b;njhopyAk; nra;J te;jdh;. efuj;jhh;fSf;Fj; njhopy; vd;gJ
gzk;ghh;g;gJ kl;Lkd;W: kdjwpe;J nray;gLtJ vd;w njhopy; jh;kj;iig;
gpd;gw;wpath;fshf ,Ue;jdh;. mjd; mbg;gilapy; njhopy; jh;kk; vd;gJ tiuaiw

nra;ag;gl;ljd; mbg;gilapy; ,Utpj epiyfis mile;jJ. tzpfk; nra;jy; Kjy;
Fyj;njhopyhfTk;> NythNjtpAk;> gzk; nfhLj;J thq;fYk; NkNyhq;fp epd;wJ. ,jid

“efuj;jhh; tuyhw;wpy; Ntyq;Fb fy;ntl;Lj;jhd; ‘gzk; nfhLf;fy;thq;fy;’ vd;w
njhopiy efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;ljhF KjD;Kjypy; Fwpg;gpLfpwJ”¹⁴

vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; %yk; mwpayhk;.

efuj;jhhpd; tl;b; njhopypy; jUk tl;bapyd; KiwikNa gpd;gw;wg;gl;lJ.
‘le;njhif’ vd;w fzf;fpay; tl;b;filfsy; mwpKfg;gLj;jg;gl;lJ. fld; nfhLf;fg;gl;Lg;
ngwg;gLk; tuT epiyfspd; fzf;fpay; le;njhif fzf;F vd miof;fg;gl;lJ. mjhtJ fld;njhif>
fld;tuT> tl;btpfpjk;> tl;b> nryT Mfpadtw;wpd; nkhj;j \$l;Lj;njhifNa le;njhif vd
miof;fg;gl;lJ. nrl;bg;gps;is nfl;bg;gps;is vd;ghh;fs;. rhg;gpLk; rhg;ghl;bYk;
njhopy; Neh;j;jp nfhz;lth;fs; efuj;jhh; vd;gjid>

“rhg;gpLk; jl;il tl;b vd;W nrhy;thh;fs;. tl;bapy;; jhd; rhg;gpl Ntz;Lk;
mrypNy rhg;gplf;\$lhJ vd;gjid epidTgLj;jTk; tl;b;njhopyg; Ngzp
tsh;g;gjw;fhfTk;”¹⁵

vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; %yk; mwpayhk;. tl;b; fzf;Fg; ghh;g;gjpy; nrl;bg;gps;isia
kpQ;rKbahJ vd;w epiyapNyNa

‘nrl;bNahL xl;bg; gpwe;jJ tl;b’

vd;Dk; \$w;Wg;gpwe;jJ vdyhk;. Ntyq;Fb fy;ntl;L gzk; nfhLf;fy; thq;fy; vd;w
njhopiy efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;lhhff; Fwpg;gpLtJk; ,q;F Nehf;fj;jf;fJ.

efuj;jhuhy; ntspehLfspy; njhlq;fg;gl;l tl;bf;filfs; tq;fp vd;W
ngahplg;ngw;wNjhL> itg;Gepjp ngWjy;> FWfpaFhy ePz;lfhyf; fld; nfhLj;jy;>
cz;bay; toq;Fjy; kw;Wk; khw;Wjy;> me;epar; nrythzpg;gzpfs;> ruf;F tpw;gidj;
njhif ghpkhw;wk; vd;gjhd ,d;iwa tq;fpfs; Nkw;nfhz;LtUk; epjprhh; gzpfisAk;
Nkw;nfhz;ld. tq;fpfs;py; tl;b fzf;fpLtjpy; Nrkgp;Gf; fzf;Ff;F xU tl;b tpfpjK;> itg;G
epjpfSf;Ff; fhy msitg;ngHWj;J NtWgLk; tl;btpfpjk;> CopaUf;Ff; nfhLf;Fk;
fldf;Ff; Fiwe;j tl;btpfpjk;> gpwfld;fSf;Ff; fldpd; jd;ikiag; ngHWj;J khWgLk;
tl;btpfpjk; vdg; gy;NtW Kiwfs; ,Ue;JtUtJ Nghy; efuj;jhh; tl;bf; filfs;py;>

elg;G tl;b

jtiz tl;b

tpad; tl;b

vd %d;W tifahd tl;b fzf;fpLk; Kiwfs; gpd;gw;wg;gl;ld. ,jpy; elg;G tl;b vd;gJ
efuj;jhh; jq;fs; filf;Fs;NsNa gad;gLj;jpf; nfhs;Sk; njhiff;Fhpa tl;bahFk;. jtiz tl;b
vd;gJ Fwpg;gpl;l fhy mstpy; tl;b;ia mrNyhL Nrh;j;Jf; fzf;fpLk; KiwahFk;. tpad;
tl;b vd;gJ elg;G tl;b;iatplr; rpwpJ \$Ljyhd tl;b tpfpjkhFk;.

,Nj Nghd;W efuj;jhh; epWtdq;fs; toq;fpa ehd;F tifg;gl;l cz;bay;fs; Fwpj;Jk;
mwpakbfpwJ. mit>

“jhprd cz;bay;

elg;G cz;bay;

jtiz cz;bay;

rPjd cz;bay;

vd;gdthFk;.”¹⁷

jhprd cz;bay; vd;gJ Fwpg;gpl;l Chpy; gzk; nfhLf;f Ntz;Lk;> %d;W
ehl;fSf;Fs; gzk; nfhLf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;Dk; epge;jidf;Fl;gl;Lg; ghj;jTld; gzk;
nfhLf;ff;\$ba cz;bayhFk;.

elg;G cz;bay; vd;gJ> cz;bay; toq;fg;gl;l ehspypUe;J mJ khw;wg;gLk;
ehs;tiu cs;s fhyj;jpw;F elg;G tl;b tpfpg;gb tl;b Nrj;jJg; gzk; nfhLf;fg;gl
Ntz;ba cz;bayhFk;.

jtiz cz;bay; vd;gJ Fwpg;gpl;l fhy vy;iy Kbe;j gpwF mjw;Fhpa gzj;j
tl;bAld; toq;Fk; cz;bay; MFk;.

rPjd cz;bay; vd;gJ jpUkzj;jpd;NghJ rPjdj;njhiff;Fg; gipyhf vOjpf;
nfhLf;fg;gLk; cz;bayhFk;. jtizKiwapy; ,t;Tz;bay; njhiff;Fj; \$l;Ltl;b fzf;fplg;gLk;.

efuj;jhh; tl;bf;Fg; gzk; nfhLf;fy; thq;fypy; filg;gpbj;J tUk; ,t; cz;bay;
epiyfs; ‘tl;bapy; nfl;b nrl;b’ vd;gjid nka;g;gpg;gjhf cs;sJ vdyhk;. tq;fpj;
njhopypy; Kd;Ndhbahf tpsq;fpath;fs; efuj;jhh;fs; vd;gjidAk; efuj;jhh;
Nkw;nfhz;bUe;j tl;b;njhopNy ,d;iwa tq;fpaYf;F Kd;NdhbahFk; vd;gjidAk;

“1907 y; ,e;jpad; tq;fpiaj; njhlq;fpajpYk; mijg; gy Mz;Lfs; topelj;jpr;
nrd;wjpyk; efuj;jhh; gq;F Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ”¹⁸

vd;Dk; Mh;>Nf.Nrrhj;jphpapd; \$w;wpd; %yk; mwpaKbfpwJ. tq;fpapay; vd;gJ
efuj;jhh;fspd; FUjpNahL fye;jpUf;fpd;w xU r%f ,ay;ghFk;. ,jd; fhuzkhf
efuj;jhh; elj;jpa> elj;jp tUfpd;w tq;fpj;njhopy;fs; ehLfspd; tsh;r;rpF;Fk;
nghUshjhu tsj;jpw;Fk; Jiz nra;fpd;wd vd;Nw \$wj;Njhd;WfpwJ.

“efuj;jhh; thzpgk; nra;ar; nrd;w ,lq;fspnyy;yhk;>

1. gpwUila tpahghuj;ijf; nfLf;fhkYk;
2. jd;Dila tpahghuj;ijg; ngUf;fpf;nfhz;Lk;
3. ve;j <d topapYk; nghUs; Nrh;f;fhkYk;
4. ve;j Gjpa Njrj;jpw;Fk; epidj;j khj;jpuj;jpNyNa nrd;W tuTk;

5. me;je;j ehLfspy; FbNaw toptif nra;J nfhz;Lk;

6. mq;F xUtiu xUth; nfLj;Jf;nfhs;shkYk; Nghl;b Nghl;Lf; nfhs;shkYk; ele;J
nfhz;l tpjNk mth;fSf;F mth;fshfNt Vw;gLj;jpf; nfhz;l nfhs;iffshf
,Ue;jpUf;fpd;wd”¹⁹

vd;Dk; \$w;wpy; efuj;jhhpd; njhopy;rrh; tho;tpay; Nfhl;ghLfs; gspr;rpLtijf; fhz
KbfpwJ.

njhopy;rrh; tho;tpaiyg; NghyNt efuj;jhhpd; mwk;rrh; tho;tpaYk;
Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.

mwk;rrh; tho;tpay;:

tzpfr; rKjhakhfpa efuj;jhh; rKjhak; nghUsPl;Ltjpy; fhl;Lk; Kidg;ig
mwg;gzpfs; Mw;WtjpYk; fhl;LtJ njhd;Wnjhl;L tUk; tuyhw;W cz;ikahFk;. jk;
tUthapy; xU gFjpia mwg;gzpfSf;fhfNt xJf;fpg; gy;tifahd mwg;gzpfisr; nra;tJ
efuj;jhh; ,ay;ghFk;. efuj;jhh; nra;Jte;j> nra;J tUk; mwg;gzpfis>

- Nfhtpy; jpUg;gzpfSk; Nfhtpy; rrh; mwg;gzpfSk;
- fy;tp mwg;gzpfs;
- rKjha mwg;gzpfs;

vd tifg;gLj;jp Nehf;fyhk;.

Nfhtpy; jpUg;gzpfSk; Nfhtpy; rhh; mwg;gzpfSk;:

nry;tk; ngw;wjd; gad; rptjUkk; GhpjNy vd;gij czh;e;jth;fs; efuj;jhh;fs;
vd;w epiyapy; gy Nfhtpy;fisg; GJg;gpj;Jj; jpUg;gzp nra;jNjhL gy Gjpa
Nfhtpy;fisf; fl;bf; FIKOf;Fr; nra;jJk; efuj;jhNu vdyhk;. ghz;ba kd;ddhy;
efuj;jhUf;F toq;fg;ngw;w xd;gJ efuf; Nfhtpy;fisf; fw;wspfsfff; fl;bath;fs;
efuj;jhh;fshth;. efuj;jhhpd; Nfhtpy; jpUg;gzp Fwpj;j nra;jpfis.

“nrl;behl;L Ch;fs; vOgj;ije;jpy; ehw;gj;jp %d;W Ch;fspy; >efuj;jhh;
nghJtpy; 46 rptd; Nfhtpy;fs; fl;bAs;shh;fs;. gj;J Ch;fspy; jdpg;gl;l
efuj;jhh; FLk;gq;fs; my;yJ gq;fhspfs; 11 rptd; Nfhtpy;fisf;
fl;bapUf;fpwhh;fs;. %d;W Ch;fspy; efuj;jhh; nghJtpYk; gjpide;J
Ch;fspy; jdpg;gl;l efuj;jhh; FLk;gq;fs; gq;fhspfSkhf nkjh;jk; 20 ngUkhs;
Nfhtpy;fisf; fl;bAs;shh;fs;. le;J Ch;fspy; efuj;jhh; nghJtpy; 5 mk;kd;
Nfhtpy;fisf; fl;bAs;sdh;. ,itjtpu> gj;njhd;gJ Ch;fspy; efuj;jhh; nghJtpy;
Rg;gpukzpaRthkp Nfhtpy; (5) my;yJ gps;isahh; Nfhtpy;fisf; (14)
fl;bAs;sdh;. ngUk;ghyhd Ch;fspy; jdpg;gl;l efuj;jhh; FLk;gq;fs; my;;yJ
gq;fhspfs; gps;isahh; Nfhtpy;fisg; ngUkstpy; fl;bAs;shh;fs;”²²

vd;W Fwpg;gpl;Lr nry;tJ ,q;Fr; rpwg;ghfr; RI;l;j;f;fJ.

Gjphff; fl;lg;gLk; Nfhtpy;fSf;F Kd;dUk; Nfhtpiyr; rhh;e;Jk; mikf;fg;gLk;
jpUf;Fsk;> ee;jtdk;> gRklk;> gzpahsh; FbapUg;G> Ntj – Mfk – Njthug;
ghlrhiy> FUG+ir klk;> md;djhdkl; rj;jpuk; Mfpadtw;iw mikg;gjw;fhd epjpia
efuj;jhNu nra;Js;sdh;. ,r;nra;jp>

“Nfhtpy; G+irf;F Ntz;ba G+f;fSf;fhf ee;jtdj;ij Vw;gLj;jpdhh;fs;. Nfhtpy;
mgpNrlj;jpw;F Ntz;ba ghYf;fhfg; gRklk; itj;jdh;. jpUkQ;rdj;jpw;fhff; Fsk;
my;yJ fpzW ntl;bdh;. Nfhtpy; gzpahsh;fs; jq;f tPLfs; fl;bf;nfhLj;jdh;
epj;jpa G+ir ieNtj;jpaj;jpw;fhf epyq;fs; thq;fp itj;jdh;”²³

vd;Dk; \$w;wpd; thapyhfg; ngw KbfpwJ.

Nfhfpty;rh;e;j efuj;jhhpd; mwg;gzpfis:

1. Kw;fhyj;jpa kd;dh;fs; fl;ba jpUf;Nfhfpty;fspy; jpUg;gzp nra;J FlKof;Fr;
nra;jik
2. ehad;khh;fs;> Mo;thh;fshy; ghlg;ngw;w ngUk;ghyhd jpUf;Nfhfpty;fSf;Fj;
jpUg;gzp nra;jik
3. gioa jpUf;Nfhfpty;fisg; GJg;gpj;jik
4. Gjpa jpUf;Nfhfpty;fs gytw;iwf; fl;baik
5. ghz;ba kd;ddhy; toq;fg;gl;l xd;gJ efuf;Nfhfpty;fisf; fw;wspfhff; fl;baik
6. 75 nrl;behl;L Ch;fspy; 43 Ch;fspy; 46 rptd;Nfhfptyf; fl;baik
7. 20 ngUkhs; Nfhfpty;fisAk; 5 mk;kd; Nfhfpty;fisAk; 5 Rg;gpukzpah;
Nfhfpty;fisAk; 14 gps;isahh; Nfhfpty;fisAk; fl;baik
8. miyflYf;F mg;ghYk; Myag;gzpfs; nra;jik
9. fhrp> jpUtz;zhkiy> rpjk;guk;> kJiu Mfpa nja;tj;jyq;fSf;fhdj; jpUg;gzpfisr;
nra;jik
10. gioa Nfhfpty;fisg; Gjpa kz;lgq;fshfg; nghypNthL mikj;Jf; nfhLj;jik

vd;wthW njhFj;Jr; RI;lyhk;.

fy;tprhh; mwg;gzpfs;:

Nfhtpy;rrh; mwg;gzpfNshL fy;tprrh; mwg;gzpfisAk; efuj;jhh; njhlh;e;J
nra;J tUtJ Fwpg;gplj;jf;fjhFk;. Mq;Nfhh; Viof;F vOj;jwptpj;Jf; Nfhbg;
Gz;zpak; Njlf; fzf;fpd;wp thhp toq;fpath;fs; fy;tp;rhlyfs; mikj;Jg; gyhpd;
fz;fisj; jpwe;jth;fs; efuj;jhh; vdyhk;.

“khzth;fSf;F ,ytrj; jq;Fkplk;> Gj;jfq;fs; toq;FtJ eilKiwf;F tUk; Kd;Ng
czTk;> ,lKk; Gj;jfq;fSk; ,ytrkha; toq;fp ,ad;wtiu fy;tpg; gzpAk; kw;w
mwr;nray;fSk; nra;jth;fs; efuj;jhh;fs;”²⁴ vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; %yk; mwpayhk;.
NkYk; efuj;jhh; nra;j fy;tprrh; mwg;gzpfisj; njhFj;jhy; gpd;tUkhW RI;br;
nry;yyhk;.”²⁵

1. 1920 - ,y; ,uhrh rh;.K.mz;zhkiy nrl;bahuhy; rpjk;guj;jpy; njhlq;fg; ngw;w
kPdhl;rp fy;Y}hp 1929-,y; mz;zhkiyg; gy;fiyf;fofkhfg; ghpzhkk; ngw;W>
fiy> mwptpay;> nghwpapay;> Ntshz;ik> fy;tpapay;> clw;fy;tpapay;>
,ir> kUj;Jtk;> gy; kUj;Jtk; vdg; gy;NtW Gyq;fisAk; JiwfisAk; nfhz;L
kpfg;nghpa njhiyepiyf;fy;tp ikaj;Jld; nray;gl;L tUtJ.
2. jpUtpjhq;\$h; gy;fiyf;fofj;jpy; jkpo;j;Jiw njhlq;f ed;nfhil> nrd;id Nrth
jsj;jpy; kfsph; tpLjp fl;l ed;nfhil> mz;zhkiyg; gy;fiyf;fofj;jpy; nghwpapay;
fy;Y}hp fl;l ed;nfhil> nrd;idapy; mofg;gh nrl;bahh; njhopy;El;gf;fy;Y}hp
njhlq;fpaik>

3. 1946-,y; nrd;id jpahfuhah; efhpd; jf;;fh;ghgh tpj;jpahyaj;jpy; mofg;gh
kz;lgk; fl;l ed;nfhil> GJjpy;yp njd;dpe;jpaf; fy;tpf;fofj;jpw;F ed;nfhil>
nfhr;rp muR khzth;fs; ntspehL nrd;W njhopy;El;gf; fy;tp ngw cjtp>
,e;jpa kUj;JtKiw Ma;Tf;nfd vh;zhFsk; kfhuhrh fy;Y}hpf;F ed;nfhil>
nfhr;rp jdpaupy; gs;spr; rpWth;fs; gfYzT ngw ed;nfhil 1947-,y;
fhiuf;Fbapy; mofg;gh fy;Y}hp epWtpaik>
4. 1949-,y; fhiuf;Fbapy; kj;jpa Ntjpapay; Ma;Tf;\$lk; mikf;f 300 Vf;fh; epyk;
15 ,yl;rk; &gha; ed;nfhil> 1952-,y; fhiuf;Fbapy; mofg;gh nrl;bah
nghwpapay; fy;Y}hp kw;Wk; 1954-,y; mofg;gh kfsph; fy;Y}hp
njhlq;fpaik 1955-,y; mofg;gh gy; njhopw;gapw;rp epiyak;> 1956-,y;
mofg;gh nrl;bahh; clw;gapw;rp; fy;Y}hp njhlq;fpaik vdi; jhk; <l;ba
nry;tk; midj;ijAk; fy;tprrh; mwg;gzpf;F ts;sy; mofg;gh; thhp toq;fpaik>
5. fy;tpf;fhf le;J mwf;fl;lisfis epWtpaNjhL njf;\$h; tprhyhl;rp fyhrhiy> ed;Kiw
cah;epiyg;gs;sp> tprhyhl;rp ghyh; gs;sp> tprhyhl;rp kfsph;
cah;epiyg;gs;sp vd 11 gs;spfs; kw;Wk; jpahfuhrh; fiyf;fy;Y}hp>
jpahfuhrh; nghwpapay; fy;Y}hp> jpahfuhrh; Nkyhz;ikf; fy;Y}hp.
jpahfuhrh; Mrphpah; gapw;rp; fy;Y}hp> jpahfuhrh; gy
njhopy;El;gf;fy;Y}hp vd cah;fy;tp epWtdq;fisf; fiyj;je;ij jpahfuhrh;
njhlq;fpaik>

6. 1970-,y; NjtNfhl;ilapy; NrTf mz;zhkiyr; nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa =NrTfd;
mz;zhkiy fy;Y}hp 1962-,y; gs;sj;J}hpy; c.m.nghp.K mUzhryk; nrl;bahh;
njhlq;fpa rPjhnyl;Rkp; Mr;rp kfsph; fy;Y}hp

vd;gd efuj;jhhpd; fy;Y}hpf; fy;tpg; gzpapy; Fwpg;gplj;jf;fdthFk;. ,it jtpu>

- mkuhtjpGJ}hpy; Rje;jpug;Nghuhl;l tPuh; gpr;rg;gh Rg;gpukzpaj;jhy;
njhlq;fg;ngw;w njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- fhiuf;Fb Kj;Jg;gl;lzk; rh.R.Rg;gpukzpad; nrl;bahh; FUFyk;
cah;epiyg;gs;sp
- muz;kidr; rpWtay; jh\$h; eLepiyg;gs;sp
- mhpkok; efhpy; 1941-,y; ,uhk. Fg. Nghp. ,uhkehjd; nrl;bahh;>
nghpafUg;gd; nrl;bahh;> eh.K.eh. nry;yg;g nrl;bahh; Mfpa %tUk; ,ize;J
njhlq;fpa jw;Nghija muR Nky;epiyg;gs;sp kw;Wk; t.nghp. FLk;gj;jhh;
njhlq;fpa njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- mhpaf;Fbapy; tap.,uhk.fpUl;bzd; nrl;bahuhy; njhlq;fg;ngw;w fy;ahz
fpUl;bzh njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- mofhGhpapy; 1938-,y; rpj.m.rpj. ehr;rpag;gh nrl;bahuhy;
njhlq;fg;ngw;w = mofpa Njtp tpj;jpahriy njhlf;fg;gs;sp>

- gps;isahh;gl;bapy;; ,uhK.K.NrhkRe;juk; nrl;bahuhy; njhlq;fg;ngw;w
fw;gf tpehafh; njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- Mj;jq;Fbapy; ng.R.ng.nry;yg;g nrl;bahh;> R.nrh. Rg;ukzpad; nrl;bahh;
MfpNahh; 1945-,y; njhlq;fpa NeU tpj;jparhiy gs;sp>
- Mtpdpg;gl;bapy; go.m. tifapdh; njhlq;fpa tpNtfhde;jh fy;tpf;fof
eLepiyg;gs;sp>
- mythf;Nfhl;ilapy; eh.Rg;gpukzpad; nrl;bahuhy; njhlq;fg;ngw;w
ehuhazd; nrl;bahh; njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- xf;\$hpy; 1952-,y; rp.f.mU. NrhkRe;juk; nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa NrhkRe;juk;
nrl;bahh; njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- khdhkJiuapy; nts;isad; nrl;bahh; topKiwapdh; elj;jptUk; xf;\$h; nts;isad;
nrl;bahh; Nky;epiyg;gs;sp>
- ,yq;if khjk;ig vd;Dkplj;jpy; rp.fU.rp.fU.fUgd;nrl;bahh; epWtpa ruRtjp
tpj;jpahrhiy vd;Dk; ngsj;jg;gs;sp
- fbahg;gl;bapy; 1917-,y; jP.nrh.ehfg;gr;nrl;bahh; epWtpa =G+kPJ;tu
njhlf;fg;gs;sp> gp.F.FLk;gj;jpdh; elj;jptUk; fNzrh; eLepiyg;gs;sp>
jpUkaj;jpy; jP.eh.Kj;ijah nrl;bahh; epWtpa rj;jpa%h;j;jp
cah;epiyg;gs;sp>

- fz;lukhzpf;fk; nghp.nghp.Rg.ehuhazd; nrl;bahh; epWtpa jz;lghzp
eLepiyg;gs;sp> eh.gp.r.nt. FLk;gj;jhuhy; epWtg;gl;l nka;ak;ik Mr;rp
gpr;Rf;Fl;b ngz;fs; cah;epiyg;gs;sp>
- fz;ltuhad;gl;bapy; 1930-,y; rp.c.,uhk.,uhkrhkp nrl;bahh; epWtpa
=gzpr;rhUilahh; jUkfyhrhiy eLepiyg;gs;sp
- fz;lD}hpy;1924-,y; tP.nj.tPug;gr;nrl;bahh; epWtpa rpl;lhs; Mr;rp epidT
njhlf;fg;gs;sp> v];.tp ,uhikah FLk;gj;jpdh; elj;jptUk; ghyh;gs;sp> Gyth;
,uhk. tPug;gd; nry;yhj;jhs; elj;jptUk; ghyh;gs;sp
- 1947-,y; fy;yypy; M.K>MKU.KUfg;gh nrl;bahh; epWtpa KUfg;gh
cah;epiyg;gs;sp>
- fy;Yg;gl;bapy; 1935-,y; go.nk. rhkpehjd; nrl;bahh; epWtpa nka;ag;gh
njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- fhiuf;Fbapy; Mtp.go. rpjk;guk; nrl;bahh; epWtpa =kPdhl;rp
Re;jNuRtuh; cah;epiyg;gs;sp> 1917-,y; nk.nr.nk.nka;ag;g nrl;bahh;
epWtpa ngz;fs; Muk;g ghlrhiy>
- fhdhLfjh;jhdpy; 1956-,y; K.rpj.K.FLk;gj;jhh; epWtpa njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
rp.tp.rp.b. mwepiyak; elj;jp tUk; kPdhl;rp Mr;rp Mq;fpyg;gs;sp
- nrd;idapy; K.rpj.K.FLk;gj;jhh; elj;jptUk; Nky;epiyg;gs;sp> ehl;lurd;
Nfhl;ilapy; 1967-,y; epWtpa fh.K.R.nr. ngz;fs; Nky;epiyg;gs;sp>

- fPor;rpty;gl;b gp.mofhGhp efuj;jhh; 1923-,y; epWtpa =kPdhl;rp Re;jNuRtuh; fyhrhiy>
- FUtpf;nfhz;lhd;gl;bapy; 1950-,y; rpj.m.rp.rpjk;guk; nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa nrhf;fypq;fk; kPdhl;rp tpj;jpahrhyy njhlf;fg;gs;sp
- Fopgpiwapy; K.rpj.,uhk. ,uhkehjd; nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa K.rpj.,uhk.njhlf;fg;gs;sp kw;Wk; Nky;epiyg;gs;sp> Fopgpiw cs;@h; efuj;jhhpd; Kaw;rpahy; njhlq;fg;gl;l ts;Sth; eLepiyg;gs;sp>
- nfhj;jkq;fyj;jpy; efug; nghJtpy; njhlq;fg;ngw;w njhlf;fg;gs;sp> nry;tehafp eLepiyg;gs;sp> ,uhk.Rg.cikahs; Mr;rp FLk;gj;jhh; elj;jptUk; Mq;fpytopj; njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- nfhg;gdhg;gl;bapy; 1930-,y; njhlq;fg;ngw;w njhlf;fg;gs;sp 1935-,y; m.nk.nka;ag;gr;nrl;bahh; efuj;jhUld; Nrh;e;J njhlq;fpa fiykfs; fy;Y}hp> go.ny.FLk;gj;jhh; elj;jptUk; ny.nka;ak;ik Mr;rp njhlf;fg;gs;sp> K.eh.ehuhazd; nrl;bahh; elj;jptUk; cah;epiyg;gs;sp K.,uhk.NrJuhkd; nrl;bahh; elj;jptUk;> nghwpapay; fy;Y}hp>
- Nfhl;ilA+hpy; 1940-,y; f.tP.nrh.mofg;gh njhlq;fpa rdhjd jUk tpj;jpahrhyy njhlf;fg;gs;sp> 1958-,y; jQ;rhT+h; mUzhryk; nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa muR cah;epiyg;gs;sp> 1965-,y; m.f.m.rpj.mo.rpjk;guk; nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa rpjk;guk; nrl;bahh; ngz;fs; cah;epiyg;gs;sp> 1974-,y;

f.tP.mo.K.mo.Kj;ijah nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa Kj;ijah mofg;gh nkl;hpFNyrd;
gs;sp>m.r.ehuhazd; nrl;bahh; 1969-,y; njhlq;fpa NkehL nkNkhhpay;
Maj;jg;gs;sp>

- Nfhdhgl;by; 1912-,y; kfhNjt KUfg;gh nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa fw;gf tpehafh
fyhrhiy> efug; nghJtpy; R>K.,uhk.KU.KUfg;gh nrl;bahh;
Nkw;ghh;itapy; elj;jg;ngWk; ruRtjp njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- rz;KfehJGuj;jpy; 1935 Kjy; v];.Mh;.vk;.v];. rhj;jg;g nrl;bahh; elj;jptUk;
eLepiyg;gs;sp>
- ,uhktaypy; 1926-,y; K.fh.fhrptRtehjd; nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa ruRtjp
tpj;jpahriy njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- rpW\$ly;gl;bapy; Mj.K..go.Rg. FLk;gj;jhh; njhlq;fpa fiykfs; tpj;jpahriy
njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- nrk;gD}hpy;Fo.eh.Rg;gpukzpad; nrl;bahh; epWtpa fyhrhiy>
- nka;ak;ik – fhrptpRtehjd; muR cah;epiyg;gs;sp>
- nrt;T+hpy; Fo.nghp.godpag;gh nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa goepag;gd;-[hdfp
Mr;rp eLepiyg;gs;sp> nr.,uhk. FLk;gj;jhuhy; #j;jpuk;gl;bapYk;
kyg;gl;bapYk; fl;bf; nfhLf;fg;gl;l gs;spf; fl;llk;> K.Fo.nghp. rpjk;guk;
nrl;bahh; kfd; ,uj;jpdk; nrl;bahh; jd; je;ijapd; epidthff; fl;bf;nfhLj;j

njhlf;fg;gs;sp fl;blk;> NrhoGuj;jpy; elj;jg;gl;L tUk; Nahfp Rj;jhde;j
ghujpahh; jtf;Fby; cah;epiyg;gs;sp>

- NjtNfhl;ilapy; nt.mo.mofg;gh nrl;bahh; epWtpa nrhh;zKfp ngz; ghlrhiy
kw;Wk; cah;epiyg;gs;sp> ,uhk.mU.mU. mUzhryk; nrl;bahh; epWtpa
tpj;jpahrhyy>=kPdhl;rp tpj;jpah ghpghyd; rq;fk; 1925-,y; epWtpa
njhlf;fg;gs;sp> m.,uhk.mny.m.FLk;gj;jhhpd; ed;nfhilahy; elj;jg;gl;L tUk;
ngj;jhs; Ml;rp ngz;fs; Nky;epiyg;gs;sp> 1973-,y; epWtg;ngw;w =NrTfd;
mz;zhkiy nkl;hpf;FNyrd;gs;sp> NrT.tbNty; nrl;bahh; elj;jptUk; ituk;
nkl;hpf;FNyrd;gs;sp> ituk; njhopw;gapw;rpg;gs;sp> Nrhk.ehuhazd;
nrl;bahh; elj;jptUk; ,uhkfpUl;bzh eLepiyg;gs;sp> NrT.m.mUzhryk;
nrl;bahuhh; elj;jptUk; Nrh;kd; khzpf;fthrfk; nrl;bahh; eLepiyg;gs;sp>
- eluhrGuj;jpy; 1950-,y; KU.,uhk.,uhk. FLk;gj;jpduhy; epWtg;ngw;w
,uhkhap epidT njhlf;fg;gs;sp> 1962-,y; KU.,uhk.,uhk.FLk;gj;jpduhy;
epWtg;ngw;w ,uhkrhkp nrl;bahh; cah;epiyg;gs;sp>
- ew;rhe;Jgl;bapy; F.,uhk.Fkug;gnrl;bahuhy; 1954-,y; epWtg;ngw;w
,uhkehjd; nrl;bahh; eLepiyg;gs;sp> nghJepiyapy; efuj;jhuhy;
elj;jg;ngw;WtUk; =rz;Kftpyhr fyhrhiy>

- ehr;rpahGuj;jpy; nghJepiyapy; efuj;jhuhy; elj;jg;ngw;WtUk;
nraq;nfhz;lhh; tpehafh; tpj;jpahrhyy njhlf;fg;gs;sp kw;Wk;
cah;epiyg;gs;sp>
- ehl;lurd;Nfhl;ilapy; 1929-,y; r.,uhk.,uhkehjd; nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa
njhlf;fg;gs;sp> 1930-,y; Fg.,uhk.,uhkehjd; nrl;bahh; njhlq;fpa
Fg.,uhk.njhlf;fg;gs;sp> fhdhLfhh;jhd; Kj;ijah Rg;igah nrl;bahh; 1967-,y;
epWtpa ngz;fs; cah;epiyg;gs;sp> rj;jpa%h;j;jp Nkfd; njhopw;gapw;rp
epiyak;
- new;Fg;igapy;; ,uhk.rhj;jg;gr; nrl;bahh; FLk;gj;jhh; ed;nfhilahff; nfhLj;j
epyk; kw;Wk; fl;llj;jpy; 1956-,y; njhlq;fg;ngw;w rhj;jg;gh muR
cah;epiyg;gs;sp> jp.fdfriq nrl;bahh; kw;Wk; m.fdfriq nrl;bahuhy;
elj;jg;ngw;W tUk; jpahfuhrd; mz;zhkiy njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- Nekj;jhd; gl;bapy;; 1926-,y; rp.tP.eh.godpag;gh nrl;bahuhy;
njhlq;fg;ngw;w jpUehTf;fuR tpj;jpahrhyy;gs;sp> 1934-,y;
<.fh.Nrh.NrhkRe;juk; nrl;bahuhy; njhlq;fg;ngw;w NrhkRe;juk;
tpj;jpahrhyy njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- gl;lkq;fyj;jpy; m.tPu.milf;fg;g nrl;bahh; mspj;j epyk; kw;Wk; fl;llj;jpy;
1934-,y; njhlq;fg;ngw;w muR njhlf;fg;gs;sp> fUq;Fsk;
nu.FLk;gj;jpduhy; elj;jg;gLk; ts;spak;ik Mr;rp Nky;epiyg;gs;sp> 1987

Kjy; m.tPu.m.tPu.milf;fg;g nrl;bahh; elj;jptUk; = ml;lkhrrpj;jp Ntjhfk;g;
ghlrhiy>

- gs;sj;J}hpy; 1922-,y; c.m.nghp.K.mUzhryk; nrl;bahh; epWtpa
mUzhryk; nrl;bahh; cah;epiyg;gs;sp> 100 Mz;Lfshf elj;jg;gl;L tUk;
nrh.kh.mU.mz.fU. FLk;gj;jhhpd; mofk;ik Mr;rp njhlq;fg;gs;sp
>K.nt.FLk;gj;jhh; elj;jptUk; rPij Mr;rp eLepiyg;gs;sp> rPij Mr;rp ngz;fs;
cah;epiyg;gs;sp> c.m.nghp.K.mU.FLk;gj;jhuhy; 1962-,y;
njhlq;fg;ngw;w rPjhnyl;Rkp Mr;rp kfsph; fy;Y}hp.
- gidag;gl;bapy; 1987-,y; rp.K.K.mU.myNkY – mUzhryk; eLepiyg;gs;sp
vdg; ngah; khw;wk; nra;ag;ngw;w 1947-,y; njhlq;fg;ngw;w rp.K.cah;ju
Muk;gg;ghlrhiy>
- ehfNehpapy; nja;thid Mr;rp epyKk; fl;lKk; ed;nfhilahff; nfhLf;f 1963
Kjy; elj;jg;ngw;W tUk; nja;thid Mr;rp muR kfsph; cah;epiyg;gs;sp>
- nghd;dkuhtjp – GJg;gl;bapy; rh.K.,uhk.rz;Kfk; nrl;bahh; fl;lKk; fl;bf;
nfhLf;f elj;jg;gl;L tUk; muR Muk;gg; ghlrhiy> ehf.,uhk.,uhkrhkp
nrl;bahh; epyKk; fl;lKk; ed;nfhilahff; nfhLf;f eilngw;WtUk;
ehfg;gr;nrl;bahh; epidT muR Muk;ggs;sp>
- GJtaypy; efuj;jhhpd; =ruRtjp rq;fk; rhh;gpy; 1933-,y; njhlq;fg;ngw;w =
ruRtjp tpj;jpahrhyy ngz;fs; eLepiyg;gs;sp> tL.K.,uhk.FLk;gj;jpdh;

elj;jptUk; Kj;ijah kPdhl;rp Mq;fpytopj; njhlf;fg;gs;sp> tL.K.,uhkehjd;
nrl;bahh; elj;jptUk; njhlf;fg;gs;sp kw;Wk; Nky;epiyg;gs;sp>

- G+yhq;Fwpr;rpapy; t.nrh.,uhk.ts;spag;gh nrl;bahh; nfhLj;j epyk;
kw;Wk; fl;llj;ijf;nfhz;L 1943 Kjy; nray;gl;L tUk; muR njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
t.nr.FLk;gj;jhuhy; elj;jg;ngw;W tUk; t.nr.kPdhl;rp Mr;rp njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
t.nr.rptypq;fk; nrl;bahh; ed;nfhilahff; nfhLj;j ,lk; kw;Wk; gzj;ijf;nfhz;L
elj;jg;ngw;WtUk; t.nr.rptypq;fk; nrl;bahh; fiyf;fy;Y}hp
- kjFg;gl;bapy; cy.nr.R.,uhk.,uhkrhkp nrl;bahh; FLk;gj;jhuhy; 1950-,y;
njhlq;fg;gl;l fw;gfkjhj eLepiyg;gs;sp>
- khdfphpapy; 1928-,y; ny.mUzhryk; nrl;bahh; epWtp elj;jp tUk; ny.mUs;
eLepiyg;gs;sp>
- kpjpiyg;gl;bapy;; e.go.rpj.K.e.ey;;yfUg;gQ;nrl;bahh; 1979-,y; njhlq;fpa
rptypq;fk; - kPdhl;rp njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- Nkiyr;rptGhpapy;; 1909-,y; rd;khf;f rig epWtpa fNzrh; nre;jkpo;f;
fy;Y}hp> fNzrh; koiyah; gs;sp>KUfkzp KU.goepag;gr;nrl;bahh;
ed;nfhilahy; nray;gl;LtUk; muR cah;epiyg;gs;sp>
- ,uhq;fpaj;jpy; 1948-,y; efuj;jhh; epWtpa rptfhkp mk;gpif njhlf;fg;gs;sp>

- ,uhatu;jjpy; R>fjp.fjpNurd; nrl;bahh; jk; kzptpohitnahI;b epWtpa fhe;jp
ghlrhiy> K.m.K.FLk;gj;jpdh; elj;jptUk; Rg;ukzpad; gy;njhopy; gapw;rp
epiyak;.
- nfhj;jkq;fyk; nyl;RkpGuj;jpy; e.nrh.mU.mUzhryk; nrl;bahuhy; 1927 Kjy;
elj;jg;ngw;WtUk; nrhf;fypq;fk; tpj;jpahrhyy>
- nea;f;Nfhzk; nyl;RkpGuj;jpy; efuj;jhuhy; nghJepiyapy; elj;jg;ngw;W
tUk; njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- tiyag;gl;bapy; 1920 ,y; eh.K.,uhk.FLk;gj;jpduhy; njhlq;fg;ngw;w
rpj;jptpehafh; nre;jkpo;f; fyhrhiy> 1930-,y; tpa.t.tLfehjd; nrl;bahh;
FLk;gj;jpduhy; njhlq;fg;ngw;w myNkY Muk;gg;ghlrhiy>
Fg.r.goepag;ghr; nrl;bahh; FLk;gj;jhhpd; goepag;gh eLepiyg;gs;sp>
1944-,y; tL.tifapduhy; njhlq;fg;ngw;w tLfehjd; njhlf;fg;gs;sp> tp.v];.b
FLk;gj;jpdh; elj;jptUk; tp.v];.b. rpjk;guk; nkl;hpf;FNyrd; gs;sp>
- tpuhkjyapy; R.Nt.fjp FLk;gj;jhuhy; 1934-,y; epWtg;ngw;w R.Nt.fjp.
rpfg;gp Mr;rp tpj;jpahrhyy njhlf;fg;gs;sp>
- tpuhr;riyapy; 1962-,y; njhlq;fg;ngw;w =nghp.nk.nka;ag;g nrl;bahh;
eLepiyg;gs;sp>
- NtFg;gl;bapy; M.go.Fkug;gr; nrl;bahuhy; 1920-,y; epWtg;ngw;w
rptfhkRe;jhp nre;jkpo;g; ghlrhiy njhlf;fg;gs;sp>

- Nte;jd;gl;bapy; efuj;jhhpd; nghJ eph;thfj;jpy; elj;jg;ngw;W tUk;
njhlf;fg;gs;sp
- ,uq;\$dpy; fk;ig jditrpah; fy;tpf;fofj;jpd; top elj;jg;ngWk; cah;epiyg;gs;sp
- Nfhit> rpjk;guk;> ePyfphp> jpUj;jzp> kzg;ghiw Mfpa Ch;fspy;;
elj;jg;ngw;W tUk; cah;epiyg;gs;spfs;>
- nrd;id> kJiu> khdhkJiu> nghs;shr;rp>jpUtz;zhkiy
Mfpa Ch;fspy; elj;jg;ngw;W tUk; Nky;epiyg;gs;spfs;

Mfpad efuj;jhh; Nkw;nfhz;L tUk; fy;tprrh; mwg;gzpfspy; Fwpg;gplj;jf;fdthFk;. ,tw;NwhL>gh;kh>kNyrpah>rpq;fg;G+h;>jpUtde;jGuk;> mz;zhkiyg;
gy;fiyf;fofq;fspy; mwf;fl;lisfs; mikj;J jkpo;nkhop> fy;tp> Ma;T tsh;r;rpf;F
efuj;jhh; nghpJk; cjtp tUfpd;wdh; vd;gJ rpwg;ghff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fJ.

rKjha mwg;gzpfs;:

nghUsPl;ly; vd;gJ vt;thW Kf;fpaNkh mt;thW mij ey;topfsfy; r%f
Kd;Ndw;wj;jpw;fhfr; nrytopg;gJk; Kf;fpak; vd;Dk; fUj;jpd; mbg;gilapy; jhk;
<l;ba ngUQ;nry;tj;jpd; xU gFjpiar; rKjha ed;ikf;Fg; gad;gLj;j Ntz;Lk; vd;w
xg;GuT Nehf;fk; nfhz;lth;fshfj; njhd;Wnjhl;L tho;e;J tUgth;fs; efuj;jhh; Mth;.

r%f epiyapy; efuj;jhh;fs; jq;fs; nghUl;nrytpy; fw;rhiyfisAk; ghyq;fisAk;
mikj;Jr; r%f;g; gzpahw;wpAs;sdh;. rKjha ed;ik vd;w epiyapy; jj;jk; Ch;fspy;

g+q;fhf;fs; mikj;jy;> njUtpsf;Ffs; mikj;jy;> nghJE}yfq;fSf;F E}y;fs; thq;fp
toq;Fjy; vdg; nghJepiyapy; gy;NtW rKjhag; gzpfis efuj;jhh;fs; nra;J
te;Js;sdh;.

kf;fspd; clw;gpzp Nghf;Fjw;fhf kUj;Jtkidfs; epWTtjpy; Mh;tk; fhI;ba
efuj;jhh;fs;> nrl;behl;Lg; gFjpapy;; 13 kUj;Jtkidfisj; njhlq;fp elj;jptUfpd;wdh;.
efuj;jhuhy; elj;jg;gLjy;> efuj;jhhpd; epjp cjtpahy; elj;jg;gLjy; vd nrl;behl;by;
jw;NghJ 32 kUj;Jtkidfs; nray;gl;L tUfpd;wd.

efuj;jhhpd; rKjhag; gzpfspy; kpfTk; Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ epjp cjtpf;fhf
efuj;jhh; epWtpAs;s efuj;jhh; epjp cjtp mwf;fl;lifshFk;.

- ,uhkrhkp tprhyhl;rp mwepiy> tprhyk; rpl;gz;l;]> gs;s;J}h;
- V.vk;.vk;.rhhpl;b]; mwepiy> nrd;id>
- ijg;gpq; ehl;Lf;Nfhl;ilr; nrl;bahh;fs; mwg;gzpf;fofk;> le;jhk; vz; rhiy>
tiyag;gl;b
- efuj;jhh; lf;fpa rq;fk;> 68> gtsf;fhuj;njU> nrd;id
- gj;Jghfl; ehl;Lf;Nfhl;ilr; nrl;bahh;fs; mwg;gzpf;fofk;> nka;ag;gd; mk;gyk;
njU>fhiuf;Fb
- gps;isahh;gl;bf; fw;gf tpehafh; Nfhpty; efuj;jhh; mwepiy>
gps;isahh;gl;b

- gpdhq;F ehl;Lf;Nfhl;ilr; nrl;bahh; mwg;gzpf;fofk;> nrf;fhiyr;rhly> fhiuf;Fb>
- Nguh ehl;Lf;Nfhl;ilr; nrl;bahh;fs; mwg;gzpf;fofk;> nrf;fhiyr;rhly> fhiuf;Fb>
- %thh; ehl;Lf;Nfhl;ilr; nrl;bahh; mwg;gzpf;fofk;> khh;j;jhz;lGuk; Kjy;tPjp> GJf;Nfhl;il
- itutd;Nfhpty; efuj;jhh; rq;fk;> itutd;gl;b>
- =fhrp ehl;Lf;Nfhl;ilr; efuj;jhh; mwg;gzpf;fofk;> rptd; Nfhpty; Nkw;F tlk;Nghf;fpj; njU>fhiuf;Fb>

vd;gd efuj;jhh; epWtp nray;gl;L tUk; efuj;jhh; epjpcjtp mwf;fl;lifshFk;.

Nghf;Ftuj;J trjpfs; ngUFtjw;F Kd;dh; khl;Ltzb> Fjpiu tz;b kpFjpahf ,Ue;jikahy; me;j tpyq;FfSf;Fhpa jz;zPh; njhl;bfsj; jj;jk; Chpd; nghJ ,lq;fspy; mikj;J efuj;jhh;fs; rKjhag;gzp nra;Js;sdh;. gQ;rfhyq;fspy; fQ;rpj; njhl;b mikj;jy; Nghd;w mwg;gzpfisAk; efuj;jhh; nra;Js;sik Fwpg;gplj;jf;fJ.

jkpo;g;gzp Nghw;Wk; tho;tpay;:

irtj;ijAk; jkpioAk; jkjpU fz;fshfg; Nghw;wp tUk; efuj;jhhpd; jkpo;g;gw;iwAk;> jkpo;j;njhz;ilAk; Fwpj;J Nrhkny vOjpa ‘nrl;behLk; nre;jkpOk;’ vd;Dk; E}y; tphpthf tpsf;FfpwJ. efuj;jhh; jkpo;g;Gyth;fisg;

Gutyh;fshf ,Ue;Jk;> jhNk jkpopy; gilg;ghw;Wk;> Ma;Tj;jpwDk; kpf;f
jkpowpQuhf kpsph;e;Jk; jkpo; tsh;j;Jk; gug;gpAk; tUfpd;wdh;.

“mz;zhkiy gy;fiyf;fofk;> mofg;gh gy;fiyf;fofk;> jpahfuhrrh; fy;Y}hp
Kjypa nghpa epWtdq;fis cUthf;fp> Kjy; jukhd Nguhrphpah;fis
epakpj;Jg; Gyikr; nry;th;fisg; Nghw;wp> mwpQh;fSf;F MjuT mspj;J
kpfr; rpwe;j fy;tpj; jpl;lq;fs; %yk; jkpo;f; fy;tpay; Gjpa tpopg;Gzh;T
cUthf;fg;gl;IJ.”²⁶

vd;Dk; \$w;W> jkpo; kWkyh;r;rp;Fg; gy;NtW tiffspy;> gy;NtW epiyfspy;
efuj;jhh; r%fk; nra;Js;s gq;fspg;ig cWjp nra;tjhf mikfpwJ. NkYk; Nkiyr;rptGhp
fNzrh;; nre;jkpo;f; fy;Y}hp> fhiuf;Fb ,uhkrhkp jkpo;f;fy;Y}hp MfpadTk;
efuj;jhhpd; jkpo;g;gzpf;Fr; rhd;Wfshf epd;W epyTtdthFk;.

gy;NtW E}y;fs; ntsptug; nghUSjtp nra;j efuj;jhh;> md;Gepiyak;>
Kj;jkpo; epiyak;> Ky;iyg; gjpg;gfk;> rf;jp> ,d;g epiyak;> le;jpidg; gjpg;gfk;>
jkpo;g;Gj;jfhyak;> godpag;gh gpujh;];> ghhp epiyak;> gpNukh gpuRuk;>
kzpNkfiy gpuRuk;> kzpthrfh; gjpg;gfk;> kPdhl;rp Gj;jf epiyak;> ts;Sth; gz;iz>
thdjp gjpg;gfk;>];lhh; gpuRuk; Mfpa gjpg;gfq;fisj; njhlq;fpj;; jkpo; gug;Gk;
gzpiaj; njhlh;e;J nra;J tUfpd;wdh;.

E}y; ntspaPl;bd; mLj;j fl;lkhf miktJ ,jo; elj;jpj; jkpo; tsh;j;jYk; gug;GjYk;
MFk;. itrpakpj;ud;> Copad;> Fkud;> nghd;dp> rf;jp> fhjy;> FKjk;> fy;fz;L
Mfpa ,jo;fs; efuj;jhhpd; jkpo;g;gzpf;Fr; rhd;WfshFk;.

,yf;fpa mikg;Gfis Vw;gLj;jp mtw;wpd; thapyhf Mz;L NjhWk; tpohf;fs;
elj;jp> jkpowpQh;> ftpQh; gyiug; gq;Nfw;fr; nra;J jkpo; gug;GtJ efuj;jhh;
nra;j> nra;J tUfpw kw;nwhU jkpo;g;gzpahFk;. Nkiyr;rptGhp rd;khf;f;f fiy>
fhiuf;Fb ,e;J kjhgpkhd rq;fk;> fhiuf;Fb fk;gd; fofk;> NjtNfhl;il fe;j r~;b tpohf;
fofk; Mfpa mikg;Gfs; Fwpf;fj;jf;fdthFk;.

gy;fiyf;fofq;fspy; mwf;fl;lisfs; epWtp mtw;wpd; thapyhfTk;
jkpo;f;fy;tpiaAk; jkpo; Ma;itAk; tsh;j;j ngUik efuj;jhUf;F cz;L.

efuj;jhh; jhq;fNs jkpowpQh;fshf> Gyth;fshf> ftpQh;fshf>
nrhw;nghopthsh;fshf mike;Jk; jkpo; tsh;j;Js;sdh;. tsh;;;j;Jk; tUfpd;wdh;.
,t;thW mikAk; efuj;jhhpd; jkpo; tsh;r;rpg;gzp Nghw;Wk; tho;tpay;> fhyj;jhy;
vd;Wk; mopahj rpwg;gpw;F chpajhfj; jpfOk; vd;W \$wyhk;.

tho;tpaw; fl;Lg;ghLfs;:

efuj;jhhpd; tho;tpay; newpahdJ fl;Lg;ghLfspd; Clhff; fl;likf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ
vdyhk;. r%ff; fl;Lg;ghL rhpahf mika Ntz;Lnkdpy; mjd; cd;djk; cah;thf mika

Ntz;Lk; vd;w epiyapy; efuj;jhh; r%fk; jdf;Fs; rpy fl;Lg;ghLisf; nfhz;L
tpsq;fptUtJ fUjj;jf;fJ. efuj;jhh; jq;fspd; fl;Lg;ghlhd tho;tpay; Kiwf;F tFj;Jf; nfhz;l
tpjpKiwfisg; gpd;tUkhW RI;lyhk;.

1. KUfg;ngUkhid topgLjy; Ntz;Lk;
2. murhq;fj;jpd; rl;ljl;lq;fSf;Fk;> tpjpKiwfSf;Fk; fl;Lg;gl;L elf;f Ntz;Lk;
3. gpw ,dj;jhh; ahuhtJ ehq;fSk; efuj;jhh; ,dNk vd;W nrhy;ypf;nfhz;L
efuj;jhh; ,dj;jpy; Eioa te;jhy; mth;fis Vw;Wf; nfhs;sf; \$lhJ> Gwf;fzpf;f
Ntz;Lk;.
4. Nrho murh;fSf;F Kb#l;Lk; nfsutk; ngw;wpUe;j efuj;jhh;fs;> me;j
nfsutj;jpw;F ,Of;F tuhjthW ele;Jnfhs;s Ntz;Lk;.
5. ve;j tifapYk; el;lk; Vw;gLj;jhj njhopyhfpa tl;b;j;njhopiy Nkw;nfh;s
Ntz;Lk;.
6. nfhLj;j thf;FWjpiaf; fhg;ghw;w Ntz;Lk;.
7. fy;tpapy; rpwe;j mwpQuhf ,Ue;jhYk; nry;tr; nropg;gpy; jpisj;J
,Ue;jhYk; mjid eil> cil> ghtid Kjypa ve;j tifapYk; gpwUf;Fj;
njhpag;gLj;jhky; vspikahf thoNtz;Lk;.
8. Gjy;th;fs;> Gjy;tpfs;> ngw;Nwhh;fs;> cld;gpwe;Njhh;> cwtpdh;fs;>
ez;gh;fs; MfpNahUf;Fr; nra;a Ntz;ba flikfisr; nra;a Ntz;Lk;
9. efuj;jhh; ,dj;jpd; Kd;Ndw;wj;jpw;fhfg; ghLgl Ntz;Lk;

10. irt rkaj;ijNa gpd;gw;w Ntz;Lk;
11. Kd;Ndhh;fs; filg;gpbj;J te;j ew;gz;Gfisg; gpd;gw;w Ntz;Lk;
12. mwg;gzpfisAk; Nfhapy; jpUg;gzpfisAk; Mh;tj;NjhL nra;a Ntz;Lk;
13. tWik vd;W te;jth;fSf;F ,y;iy vd;W nrhy;yhJ ek;khy; ,ad;w tifapy;
cjt Ntz;Lk;.
14. tWik te;j fhyj;J cioj;J Kd;Ndw Ntz;Lk;. tWikf; fhyj;jpYk; gpwhplk;
Ngha; gpr;ir Nfl;ff;\$lhJ vd;w ituhf;fpak; Ntz;Lk;.
15. vy;yh caph;fsplj;Jk; fUizNahL ele;Jnfhs;s Ntz;Lk;
16. rpw;wpd;gj;jpw;F Ml;gl;L xOf;ff;Nflhd tho;f;if tho;jy; \$lhJ ,y,yw
tho;tpy; xOf;fj;Jld; thoNtz;Lk;.
17. Njitapy;yhj tpraq;fspy; jiyapLtijj; jtph;f;f Ntz;Lk;.
18. mauhJ cioj;Jg; ngUQ;nry;tk; <l;l Ntz;Lk;
19. efuj;jhh; my;yhj xUtUf;Ff; fPo; Ntiy nra;tijj; jtph;f;f Ntz;Lk;.
20. Mlk;gukhd tho;f;ifiaj; jtph;f;f Ntz;Lk;
21. mlf;fj;NjhL ele;Jnfhs;s Ntz;Lk;
22. ijhpaj;Jld; ele;Jnfhs;s Ntz;Lk;
23. fbdkhd fhHPaq;fisAk; jpwikahfr; nra;J Kbf;f Ntz;Lk;
24. FwPf;Nfhis milfpd;wtiu tplhKaw;rpAld; ciof;f Ntz;Lk;

25. fly; fle;J nrd;W gzp nra;a Ntz;bapUe;jhy; mt;thW nrd;W
nghUsPI;bf;nfhz;L jha;ehl;bw;Fj; jpUk;gp tuNtz;Lk;.

26. ekf;Ff; fPo; gzpahw;Wgth;fspk; md;Gld; mNjrkak; fz;bg;Gld;
ele;Jnfhs;s Ntz;Lk;.

27. ve;j tpraj;jpYk; eLepiyikAld; ele;Jnfhz;L jh;kj;ij epiyehl;l Ntz;Lk;

28. midthplj;jpYk; md;ghf> ,dpikahfg; NgRjy; Ntz;Lk;.

29. vr;nraiyr; nra;jhYk; mjid Neh;ikAIDk;>Gj;jpf; \$h;ikAIDk; nra;J
Kbf;f Ntz;Lk;.

30. Mo;e;J rpe;jpj;Jf; fUj;Jf;fisr; nrhy;yp> ekJ mwptpd; jpwj;iig;
gpwh; czUkhW nra;jy; Ntz;Lk;.

vd;gdthFk;.”²⁷ ,e;j tpjpKiwfis efuj;jhh; midtUk; gpd;gw;w Ntz;Lk; vdj; jk;
tho;tpaYf;Fr; rpy fl;Lg;ghLfisf; nfhz;bUe;j efuj;jhh; rhjp Kiwapy; rpy
epahaq;fisf; nfhz;bUe;jdh;. jw;NghJ mz;il ehl;L Ntyq;Fb vd;W toq;fg;gl;L tUk;
G+q;nfhd;iw Ntyq;Fbapy; ,Ue;j fhyj;jpy;> jhq;fs; Mjpapy; mD~;bj;J te;j
Kiwikapy; rpy rhjpKiw epahaq;fis mjhtJ rhjp mikg;gpy; rpy fl;Lg;ghLfis
cUthf;fpf;nfhz;L tho;e;Js;sdh;. mj;jifa rhjp Kiw epahaq;fs; tUkhW”²⁸

1. khjh> gpjh> FU> nja;tk;> gpuhkzh;> FyNjtij ,th;fis tzq;fpg; G+rp;fpwJ.

2. Nfhapy;fSf;Fk; FU];jhdq;fSf;Fk; cs;s fpuhkk; Kjypatw;iw efuj;jhh;
tprhuizapy; itj;Jf;nfhz;L> mtw;wpy; tUk; Cjpaj;ij me;je;jj; jUkq;fSf;F
cgNahfg;gLj;JfpwJ.
3. rhjpKiw epahaq;fspy; jtwp elf;fpwjpy;iy. ew;fUkq;fisr; nra;fpwJ.
4. GU~h;fSk; ngz;Bh;fSk; jq;fs; jq;fSf;F Vw;gl;bUf;fpw FU];jhdq;fspNyNa
jPl;rhf;fphpia Kjypatw;iw tof;fg;gb nra;J nfhs;SfpwJ. NtnwhUthplj;jpy;
jPl;rhf;fphpia Kjypait nra;J nfhs;sf;\$lhJ.
5. rptkjj;jpNyNa ,Uj;jy;. me;epa kjq;fspy; Nruf;\$lhJ.
6. Vf Nfhj;jpuj;jpy; tpthfk; nra;J nfhs;fpwjpy;iy. Ra Nfhj;jpuj;jpy;
Gj;jpuRtPfhuk; nra;J nfhs;fpwJ.
7. tpthfq;fspy; khg;gps;is njhl;Lf; nfhLf;f ek;kth;fspy; xU nghpNahh;
tho;j;jpj; jpUkhq;fypak; G+l;LfpwJ.
8. ,uj;jpdk;> Rth;zk;> gyruf;F Kjypa tpahghuq;fs; nra;fpwJ. [Pt tijahd
tpahghuq;fSk; Fjpiu tpahghuKk; ntw;wpiy Kjypa mOfw; ruf;F
tpahghuKk; nra;af;\$lhJ.
9. Fbthuj;Jf;F cOJ gaphpLtjpy;iy. Chpy; mk;gy ck;gs Kjypa cj;jpNahf
Ntiyfs; ghh;f;ff;\$lhJ.
10. jpUl;L tpahghuk; nra;af;\$lhJ. gpwd; kidtpiar; Nruf;\$lhJ. jhrpfsplj;jpy;
nfhLf;fy; thq;fy; nra;af;\$lhJ.

11. efu Kiwik jtwpdth;fisAk; uhr jz;lidf;Fl;gl;lth;fisAk; Nrhuk;
nra;jth;fisAk; Nrh;f;ff;\$lhJ.
12. flYf;F Nkw;F> gpuhd;kiyf;Ff; fpof;F> itiff;F tlf;F> nts;shw;wpw;Fj;
njw;F ,e;ehd;nfy;iyf;Fl;gl;l Ntshsh; g+kpahfpa ,e;j ehl;bNyNa
FbapUf;fpwJ. Ntwplq;fspy; FLk;gj;NjhL Ngha;f; FbapUj;jy; \$lhJ.
13. ngz;Lfs; Rthkp jhprdk;> jPh;j;jahj;jpiufSf;Fg; GU~h;fNshL Ngha;tu
Ntz;Lk;. ,ju fhpha epkpj;jk; me;epa Njrq;fSf;Fg; ngz;fs; Nghfpwjpy;iy.
14. ve;j tp~aq;fspYk; Kd; tof;fg;gb ele;J nfhs;fpwJ.
15. efuf; \$l;lk;> Nfhapy; thrypyhtJ klj;J thrypyhtJ \$br; rhjp epahak;
NgRfpwJ.
16. xd;gJ Nfhapy; efuj;jhUf;Fk; mtuth;fSf;F chpa Nfhpty;fspypUe;J
Rthkpf;Fr; rhj;jpd khiyAk;> tpG+jpg; gpurhjKk; te;Jjhd; fy;ahzk; elj;jy;
Ntz;Lk;. fy;ahzk; elf;fpw tptuj;;ijg; gw;wpf; Nfhpty; thrypy; jhk;G+yk;
itj;J Kd;dNk njhptpj;jy; Ntz;Lk;.
17. ,uzpA+h;f; NfhptyhUk;> gps;isahh;gl;bf; NfhapyhUk; rNfhjuh;fspd;
tk;rj;jhh;fshjyhy; jk;Ks; fy;ahzk; nra;Jf;nfhs;sf; \$lhJ. kw;iwa
Nfhapy;fspy; nra;Jnfhs;syhk;.

jpUkz epfo;Tfspy; kzkf;fs; tPl;lhh; nkha;g;gzk; vOJjy; vd;Dk; tof;fk; efuj;jhh;
r%fj;jpy; cs;sJ. nkha;g;gzk; vOJk; Kiwapy; efuj;jhh; rpy fl;Lg;ghLfisf;

nfhz;bUe;jdh;. efuj;jhh; r%fk; nkha;g;gzk; vOJjiy tUkhdk; vdf; fUjhJ mjid
tUifg; gjpT vd;w Nehf;fpNyNa gad;gLj;jpa epiyiaf; fhzKbfpwJ.

fiytho;tpay; :

El;gkhd jd;ik kw;Wk; jpwid cs;slf;fpaJ vd;Wk; cly; kw;Wk; cs;s;j;jpd;
jpwd;fis xUq;fpize;J fw;gid tsj;ij Cf;Ftpg;gJ vd;Wk; fw;gjw;F chpait vy;yhk; fiy
vd;Wk; fiy vd;gjw;F tpsf;fk; jug;gLfpwJ. ,j;jifa fiytho;Tf;Fr; nrhe;jf;fhuh;fshf
efuj;jhh; tho;e;Js;shh;fs; vd;gJ mwpjw;FhpajhFk;. ,jid muz; nra;tjhf>
'rpyg;gjpfhu fhyj;jpy; ,Ue;J efuj;jhh; fiyj;Jiwapy; <LghLk; jpwikAk; ngw;Wf;
fiyj;Jiwg; GytuhfTk; fiyQh;fshfTk; tpsq;fp tUfpd;wdh;. Nfhtyd;> tha;ghl;L>
fUtp ,ir Kjypa fiyfsy; Mw;wy; cilatdhfTk; ehl;baf;fiyg; GutydhfTk; tpsq;fpa
epiyiar; rpyg;gjpfhuk; Gyg;gLj;JfpwJ”²⁹ vd;Dk; fUj;J mikfpwJ. me;j tifapy;
efuj;jhh;>

fl;llf;fiy

rpw;gf;fiy

Xtpaf;fiy

,irf;fiy

ehl;baf;fiy

ehlff;fiy

Mfpa fiyfspd; tsh;r;rpf;F efuj;jhh; mspj;Js;s gq;fspg;ig ,q;F Nehf;fyhk;.

fl;llf;fiy:

Nfhl;ilNghy; tPL fl;b tho;gth;fs; efuj;jhh; vd;Wk; njhlf;ff;fhy efuj;jhh;
tPLfs; kz; Rth; nfhz;NI fl;lg;gl;Ls;sd. kz;Rth; nfhz;L fl;lg;gl;l tPLfspd;
Nkw;\$iuahfg; gid Xiy Ntag;gl;IJ. ,jw;Ff; fhuzk; ‘efuj;jhh;fs; ghz;ba ehl;by;
tho;e;j ,lk; gidkuq;fs; nropj;jpUe;j gFjp vd;gjhy;> gid Xiy efuj;jhh; tho;tpy;
,lk;ngw;wJ’ vd;W nrhy;yg;gLfpwJ. ,jd; njhlh;r;rpahf efuj;jhh; tPLfs; fl;l
nrq;fyhy;> Rz;zhk;G rhe;J nfhz;L fl;lg;gl;ld. mj;Jld; Rz;zhk;igr; rhe;jhf miuj;J
Kl;ilapd; nts;isf;fU> fUg;gl;br;rhW fye;J Rth;fs;py; G+rpAk; tPLfs; fl;lg;gl;ld.
gpd;dh>; rhe;J> rpj;Jf;fy;> ml;ilf;if vd;w rpwpa cj;jpuq;fs; itj;J> jhhpR Nghl;L>
mjd; Nky; nrq;fy; J}isr; Rz;zhk;gpy; fye;J Nghl;L mjd;Nky; jl;NIhL gjpg;gJ
vd;gjhf efuj;jhh; fl;blf;fiy khwpaJ. efuj;jhhpd; fl;llf;fiyapy; ‘kjuhR jhhpR
kw;Wk; ghk;Ng jhhpR’ vd;gd Fwpg;gplj;jf;fdthFk;. ,jpy; kjuhR jhhpR vd;gJ
fUg;gl;bj; jz;zPhpy; fLf;fhia Cw itj;J> mj;jz;zPiug; gad;gLj;jp rpj;Jf;fy;iyr;
Rz;zhk;Gr; rhe;jpy; itj;J xl;LtjhFk;.

ghk;Ng jhhpR vd;gJ> nrq;fy; J}isr; Rz;zhk;gpy; fye;J RUf;fpNghl;Lj;
jl;NlhL gjpg;gjhFk;. jw;NghJ efuj;jhh; muz;kidNghd;W tPLfisf; fl;b mt;tPl;by;
FbapUf;fpd;wdh;. efuj;jhh; muz;kidNghd;W tPLfisf; fl;bajw;fhd fhuzj;ij>

“Mjpfhyk;njhl;NI efuj;jhh;fSf;F murh;fSld; njhlh;G ,Ue;jJ. mjdhy; gy
ehl;Lf;fiy> gz;ghl;Lr; rhsuq;fisf; fz;L czUk; tha;g;G> mDgtk; Vw;gl;IJ.
,jdhy; efuj;jhh;fs; jhq;fs; tPL fl;Lk;NghJ muz;kidNghd;W gpukhz;lkha;
tPL fl;bdh;. Nfhapy; jpUg;gzp <Lghl;lhy; Nfhfpy; cs;sJ Nghd;w>
fiyahf;fq;fisj; jk; tPLfspy; ,Uf;Fk;gb fl;bdh;. Nfhfpy;fspy; fhzg;ngWk;
Mapuq;fhy; kz;lgq;fspd; FWk;gjpg;ghfj;jhd; J}z;fSld; \$ba nrl;behl;L
tPLfs; fhl;rp jUfpd;wd”³⁰

vd;W vj; fz;zg;gd; Fwpg;gplf; fhzyhk;.

#hpa Mw;wiy KOikahfg; gad;gLj;jpa fl;lf;fiy mikg;G efuj;jhh; fl;llf;fiyf;F
chpaJ MFk;. #hpa xspf;fjph; tPl;bDs; tUtjhd fl;ll mikg;G nfhz;IJ efuj;jhh;
fl;llf;fiy vdyhk;. efuj;jhh; tPLfspy; Njf;F kuj; J}z;fNshL> fyh;> nrq;fy;> Rij
Kjypad cz;L. J}z;fs; ,Uk;ghYk; nra;ag;gl;bUf;Fk;. ,j;J}z;fs; tl;lk;> rJuk;>
gyNfhzq;fs; vd mikf;fg;l;bUf;Fk;. J}zpd; filrpg; gFjp fy;yhy; Md ghj gPlk;
mikf;fg;gl;bUf;Fk;.

nrl;behl;Lf; fl;llf;fiyapd; rpwg;G vd;gJ mth;fsJ tPl;L thrypd; EioT
thapyhFk;. EioT thapypd; Nky; gFjpapy; Rijahyhd nja;t cUtq;fs;
mikf;fg;gl;bUf;Fk;. th];J Kiwg;gb tlfopf;fpy; fpzW Njhz;lg;gl;bUf;Fk;

efuj;jhh; tPLfspy; thry; fjTfSk;> epiyfSk; myq;fhukhfr; nra;ag;gl;bUf;Fk;.
epiyfspy; ehfge;jk;> mq;F> epiyNjhuzk; #hpag;gyif> epiyg;gb vd
mikf;fg;gl;bUf;Fk;. ngUk;ghYk; epiyfs; gh;kh Njf;Fkuk; nfhz;L nra;ag;glf;
fhzKbfpwJ.

efuj;jhh; tPLfspy; Kw;wkhdJ ePs; nrt;tf tbtf; \$lkhf ,Uf;Fk;. ,jid efuj;jhh;
tsT vdf; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wdh;. ,e;j tsT ,lj;jpy;jhd; efuj;jhh; Rgepfo;r;rpfis
elj;Jfpd;wdh;. “tisT tPLfs; xU FLk;gj;ijr; Nrh;e;NjhUf;Fs; gq;F gphpj;Jf;
nfhs;sg;gLtjhy;> xU FLk;gj;ijr; Nrh;e;j gq;fhspfs; midtUk; xU tistpw;Fs;
tsh;;e;jdh; vd;w mbg;gilapy; cUthd tisT vd;w nrhy;Ny gpd;dh; tsT vd kUtpaJ.
FLk;gj;jpdh; rpwg;G epfo;r;rpfspd;NghJ ,e;j tsT eLthryp jhd; K\$h;j;jf;fhy;
Cd;wg;gLk;”³¹ vd;Dk; fUj;J Nehf;fj;jf;fJ.

efuj;jhh; tPLfs; fpof;F Nkw;fhfNt fl;lg;gLfpd;wd. Kfg;G> tsT> fy;ahzf;
nfhl;lif> ,uz;lhk; fl;L> mLg;gbfs; mikAk; %d;whk; fl;L vd mikAk; tPl;bd;
mbj;jsk; mt;T+hpdp; Nfhtpydp; mbj;jsj;ijtpl cauk; Fiwthf ,Uf;Fk;gb mikf;fg;gLtJ
efuj;jhh; tof;fkhFk;. Nfhtpiy xl;b mikAk; tPLfspy; khb fl;LtJ ngUk;ghYk;

efuj;jhh; tof;fk; ,y;iy vd;gJ mwpjw;FhpajhFk;. efuj;jhhpd; fl;llf;fiyAk; xU
Goq;FngHUs;rhH; gz;ghlhFNt mike;Js;snjdyhk;.

rpw;gf;fiy:

fw;gidj; jpwd;kpf;fJ> fhtpak; Nghd;wJ> El;gkhdJ rpw;gf;fiy vdyhk;.
rpw;g cUtg;fs;> nkOF> muf;F> Rij> kuk;> je;jk;> fy; gQ;rNyhfk;
Kjypatw;why; cUthf;fg;gLtdthFk;. rpw;g Ntiyg;ghL mike;j khlq;fs;
'Nfh~;lgQ;ruk;' vd miof;fg;gLfpd;wd. rpw;gq;fis>

1. KOcUtr; rpw;gk;
2. Gilg;Gr; rpw;gk;

vd ,uz;lhf;g; gphpg;gh;. mj;Jld;>

1. fw;rpw;gq;fs;
2. cNyhfr; rpw;gq;fs;
3. Rijr; rpw;gq;fs;
4. kur; rpw;gq;fs;

vd ehd;fhf tifg;gLj;jTk; nra;th;. efuj;jhh; tsh;j;j rpw;gf;fiyf;Fr; rhd;whf>

- o ,uzpah; Ml;nfhz;l ehjh; Nfhtpy; yl;Rkp kz;lgr; rpw;gq;fs;> etJh;f;if
kz;lgr; rpw;gq;fs;> ,uhrNfhGur; rpw;gq;fs;> mzp xl;bj;J}z;fs;> ghAk;
ahsp> fyrk;tp`hu %h;j;jp
- o ,Yg;igf;Fb efuf;Nfhtpy; fUtiwg; Gwj;Njhw;wk;
- o itaputd;gl;b efuf;Nfhtpy; cs;s gs;sg;gj;jp gpufhuk;
- o khj;J}h; efuf;Nfhtpy; jl;rpzh%h;j;jp kz;lgj;ijj; jhq;Fk; rpq;fj;J}z;fs;
- o Nekk; efuf;Nfhtpypy; cs;s Mjq;fhl;Lf;fhsp> Nfhtpy; Kd;kz;lgk; kw;Wk;
jpUr;Rw;W khspif
- o #uf;Fb efuf;Nfhtpypy; cs;s eldkhLk; fhsp> iguth; rpw;gk; jl;rpzh%h;j;jp
rpw;gk;> ee;jp rpw;gk;
- o ehl;lurd; Nfhl;il fz;Zila ehafp mk;kd; Nfhtpy; nrhf;fl;lhQ;Nrhp Kd; kz;lgj;
J}z;fs;
- o Nekk; Nfhtpypd; kjFg;gl;bapy; rpwpa gy;yp xd;W jd; fhy;fshy; jiuiag;
gw;wpf;nfhz;L jd; Kd; cs;s G+r;rpiag; gpbf;fr;nry;yy;
- o Ntyq;Fb efuf;Nfhtpypy;; cs;s jl;rpzh%h;j;jp kz;lgk;
- o NfhtpY}h; Kd;thapy; xU fy;yhy; Md tisak;> ahop Mfpadtw;iwf;
Fwpg;gpkyhk;.

Xtpaf;fiy:

NfhLfspd; ,izg;G Xtpak; gyifapYk; JzpapYk; RthpYk; Nkw;\$iuapYk;
 fy;ypYk; kiyapYk; tiuag;gLk;. efuj;jhh; jq;fs; Fyf;Nfhpty;fspYk; jhq;fs;
 jpUg;gzp nra;jpl;l Nfhpty;fspYk; jq;fs; tPLfspYk; Xtpaq;fis tiue;jdh;.
 efuj;jhhpd; rpwg;ghd Xtpaf;fiyf;Fr; rhd;whf

- o NfhtpY}h; jpUney;iy cldha nfhw;wthSPrh; jpUf;Nfhpty; njw;Fg;gpufhu
 jpUkjpy; cl;gpufhuj;jpy; tiuag;gl;Ls;s mWgj;J %d;W ehad;khk;fspd;
 tz;z Xtpaq;fs;
- o kJiu kPdhl;rp mk;kd; jpUf;Nfhpty; ee;jp kz;lgj;jpy; mkuhtjpg;GJ}h;
 tapehfuk; FLk;gj;jhh; nra;Js;s rpj;jpu Ntiyg;ghL
- o kJiu kPdhl;rp mk;kd; Nfhtpypd; jpUf;fy;ahz kz;lgj;jpy; fp.gp.1876-,y;
 mkuhtjpg;GJ}h; ehfg;gnrl;bahh;> ntq;flhryk; nrl;bahh; MfpNahh;
 kuj;jpd; Jiz nfhz;L mikj;Js;s 64 jpUtpisahly; fhl;rpfs; kw;Wk; kPdhl;rp
 jpf;tp[ak;> kPdhl;rp jpUf;fy;ahzk; Xtpaq;fs;
- o jpUg;guq;Fd;wk; Nfhpty; Rthpy; jPl;lg;gl;Ls;s tz;z Xtpaq;fs;
- o itaputd;gl;b Nfhpty; nfhbku;jjpw;F vjpNu cs;s Kjy; Rw;wpy; 37 njhlh;
 Xtpaq;fshf tiuag;gl;Ls;s taputd; Nfhpty; jyGuhzk; kw;Wk; ghYwT
 Xtpaq;fs;
- o ,f;Nfhtpypd; njd;Nkw;Ff; \$iuapy; tiuag;gl;Ls;s ,uhkhazf; fhl;rpfs;
- o tbTilejh; jpUKd;ghfj; jPl;lg;gl;Ls;s jpUghw;fliyf; filAk; Xtpak;

o ,f;Nfhtpypd; kfhkz;lgj;jpy; tiuag;gl;Ls;s mu;r;RdDf;F m];jpuk; toq;fpa
fhl;rp

o ,isahj;jq;Fbf; Nfhtpypy; tiuag;gl;Ls;s ,iwtd; jpUcUtq;fs;

o gps;isaih;gl;b Nfhtpypy; tiuag;gl;Ls;s 63 ehad;khh;fs; kw;Wk; 9 njhif
mbahh;fs;> gps;isaih; Xtpaq;fs; Mfpadtw;iwf; Fwpg;gplyhk;.

“efuj;jhh; ngz;fspd; Xtpaf;fiyj;jpwd; ntspg;ghNI mth;fs; ,Lk; Nfhyyq;fs;
vdyhk;. Fwpg;ghfj; jpUkz tPLfspYk;> nghq;fy; Nghd;w rpwg;G ehl;fspYk;
mth;fs; NghLk; ‘eLtPl;Lf;Nfhyyk;’ vd;gJ mth; jk; Xtpaf;fiyj;jpwid cyFf;F
milahsk; fhl;Lk;”³³

vd;Dk; \$w;W efuj;jhhpd; Xtpaj;jpwidg; giwrhw;Wtjhf mikfpwJ.

,irf;fiy:

,Uis tpul;Lk; xspNghyj; Jd;gj;ij tpul;LtJ ,ir vd;gh;. efuj;jhhpd; ,irg;gzp
vd;gJ jq;fs; Fyj;Jr; rpWth;fSf;Fj; Njthuj;ijAk; jpUthrfj;ijAk; nrhy;ypf; nfhLg;gjd;
%yk; njhlq;FfpwJ vdyhk;. ,iriar; rkag; gzpf;Fg; gad;gLj;jpath;fs; efuj;jhh;. ,
jq;fs; Ch;fs; Njthug;ghlrhiyfis epWtpa efuj;jhh;> jq;fs; tPl;L kq;fy
epfo;Tfspy; jpUthrfk; Kw;Nwhjy; epfo;it elj;jpAs;sdh;.

jkpo;ehl;by; ele;Njwpa ,ir epfo;Tfspy; jkpo;g;ghl;L ghl;ghl;J
gpwnkhopg; ghly;fs; ghl;gl;L te;j epiyia khw;wplTk; jkpopiria kf;fs; ,irahf kil
khw;wk; nra;jplTk; jkpopir ,af;fk; fz;lth;fs; efuj;jhh;fs;. nrl;behl;lurh;
Kaw;rpahy; mz;zhkiyg; gy;fiyf;fofj;jpy; 1927 ,y; ,irj;Jiw njhlq;fg;gl;IJ.

1936-,y; mz;zhkiyg; gy;fiyf;fofj;jpy; ,ir khehL elj;jg;gl;IJ. 14.08.1941 Kjy;
17.08.1941 tiu %d;W ehl;fs; Kjy; jkpopir khehL elj;jg;gl;IJ. 16.11.1940 md;W
eilngw;w mz;zhkiyg gy;fiyf;fofg; gl;lkspg;G tpohtpy; jkpopir tsh;r;rp;fhf
mz;zhkiy murh; &10>000—I ed;nfhilahf mspj;jhh;. 30.09.1941-,y; jkpopir
tsh;r;rp;fhf mz;zhkiy murh; &15>000 I ed;nfhilahf toq;fpdhh;. jkpopirg; ghly;
ghLk; rpwe;j khzth;fSf;F Mz;LNjhWk; ghpRfs; mspf;fg;gl;ld. mz;zhkiy murh;
kztpohtpy; jkpopir ghl;gl;IJ.

03.11.1942-,y; eilngw;w jkpopirg; ghlf;foff; \$l;l;jpy; gy;fiyf;fofk;
rhh;ghff; \$l;luq;fpy; flTs; tho;j;Jj; jkpopy; ghl;gl; Ntz;Lk; vd;w jPh;khdk;
gz;bjkzp fjpNurd; nrl;bahuhy; nfhz;L tug;gl;IJ.

jkpo;f;fly; ,uha.nrhf;fypq;fk; elj;jpa Fkud; ,jo; jkpopir kyh; ntspapl;IJ.
1941-,y; NjtNfhl;ilapy; jkpopir khehL rpd;d mz;zhkiyahy; elj;jg;ngw;wJ.
Nkw;fz;l nra;jpfs; jhk; njhl;l Jiwfspy; vy;yhk; Kj;jpiu gjpj;j efuj;jhh; ,irj;Jiwapy;
gjpiu; Kj;jpiuf;Fr; rhd;WfshFk;.

“efuj;jhh; ,irf;fiy mwpT El;gj;ij ed;F czh;e;jpUf;Fk; jkpof ,irf; fiyQh;fs;
nrl;behl;Lg; gFjpapy; ,irepfo;r;rp elj;Jk;NghJ kpFe;j ftdj;JIDk;>
<Lghl;LIDk; elj;Jth; vd;gJ ,ir cyF mwpe;j cz;ik”³³

vd;Dk; \$w;W efuj;jhhpd; ,irg;Gyikiaj; Jyf;fpf; fhl;Ltjhf mikfpwJ.

ehl;baf;fiy:

Mafiyfs; mWgj;J ehd;fpy; xd;W ehl;baf;fiy. gujKdpth; tFj;Jj; je;j
,yf;fzj;jpw;F Vw;g Mlg;gLk; eldk; gujehl;bak; vd;W toq;fg;gLk;. ghtid> uhfk;>
jhsk; vd;gjhd ,irapd; %d;W caph;fis [Ptdhff; nfhz;lJ gujehl;bak; MFk;. Mly;>
ghly;> nka;g;ghL> Rit Mfpadtw;wpd; xd;wpizg;ghf tpsq;Fk; ehl;baf;fiy
efuj;jhuhy; Kd;ndLf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ.

eldf;fiyf;F efuj;jhh; ePz;l fhyk; Gutyh;fshf ,Ue;Js;sdh;. efuj;jhh; jhq;fs;
fl;ba Nfhpty;fs; kw;Wk; jhq;fs; jpUg;gzp nra;j Nfhpty;fs; Mly; tiffisr;
rpiyfshfTk; Xtpaq;fshfTk; tbj;Js;sdh;.

efuj;jhh; ngz;fs; gyh; jk;; ,sk; tajpy; Kiwg;gb eldk; gapw;W
muq;Nfw;wk; nra;Js;sdh;. gyh; Nkil epfo;r;rpfis elj;jpAk; tUfpd;wdh;.

ehlff;fiy:

fij jOtp tUk; \$j;J ehlfk; MFk;. Ez;fiyfs; midj;Jk; ,ize;j xU fiybtbk; vd
ehlfj;ijf; Fwpg;gplyhk;. gz;ghl;bd; fz;zhhahf tpsq;Fk; ehlf;fiyiag; Gue;j ngUik
efuj;jhUf;F cz;L. ehlf;FOf;fs; %yk; ehlfk; elj;jpath;fshfTk; ehlf;fiyiaAk; ehlf;
fiyQh;fisAk; Mjhpj;jth;fshfTk; ehlf mikg;ghsh;fshfr; nray;gl;lth;fshfTk;
efuj;jhiuf; Fwpg;gpl KbAk;.

gs;sj;J}iur; Nrh;;e;j ituk; c.m. mUzhryk; nrl;bahh; =uhkghy fhd tpNdhj rig
vd;w ehlf;FOitAk; ituk; ehlf rghitAk; elj;jpAs;shh;. mU.uhkehjdpg;
'uh[uh[Nrhod;' b.Nf.v];. rNfhjuh;fshYk;> MW.mofg;gdpg;; 'jpUkiyehaf;fh;'
n`uhd; uhkrhkpahYk; elj;jg;ngw;w rpwg;ghd ehlfq;fshFk;.

gz;ghl;L tho;tpay;;:

rw;Nwwf;Fiwa ma;k;gJ Mz;LfSf;F Kd; ,urpfkzp b>Nf.rp. mth;fshy;
'gz;ghL' vd;w nrhy; 'culture' vd;Dk; Mq;fpyr; nrhy;Yf;F ,izahf mwpKfk;
nra;ag;ngw;wJ. cyf eilKiwapidAk;> rKjhak; xj;Jf; nfhz;l newpfisAk; nghUe;jp
elj;jNy 'gz;ghL' vd;W vz;zg; ngw;wJ vd;gJ b.Nf.rp. mth;fspd; fUj;jhFk;.

“gz;ghL vd;Dk; nrhy;> rKjhaj;jpy; XH; cWg;gpdh; vd;w Kiwapy;
kdpjuhy; <l;lg;ngWk; mwpT> ek;gpf;if> fiy> ePjp> tpjpKiw> eilKiw
vd;gdTk;> Vida Mw;wy;fSk; njhlh;r;rpahf mikAk; nray;fSk; Mfpa
xl;Lnkhj;jkhd epiyar; RI;LfpwJ.”³⁴

czTKiw:

czTf;nfd;W xU ghuk;ghpaj;ij cz;lhf;fpa ngUik efuj;jhh;fSf;F cz;L>
fhiyapy; gyfhuk;> kjpak; rhg;ghL> ,uT gyfhuk; my;yJ rhg;ghL vd;gJ efuj;jhh;
FLk;gq;fspy; njhd;W njhl;L ,Ue;J tUk; czTg; gof;fkfFk;. rpwg;G
epfo;r;rpf;Fhpa tpUe;J my;yJ tpUe;jpdh; tUif fhyq;fspy; rpwg;G czT tiffs;
Nrh;j;Jg; ghpkhwg;gLk;. “fhiyg; gyfhuj;jpw;F %d;W my;yJ ehd;F rpw;Wz;b
tiffs; ghpkhwg;gLk;. kjpak; gUg;G> nea;> Fok;gpy; ,uz;L %d;W tif> japh;
my;yJ Nkhh;> le;J my;yJ MW ntQ;rdj;Njhl tpUe;J mikAk;. japh;Nrhw;wpw;F
Kd; #g;Gk;> ,Wjpapy; ghahrKk; Fbg;gjw;F toq;fg;gLk;. khiyr; rpw;Wz;bahf
,uz;L my;yJ %d;W rpw;Wz;bfs; toq;fg;gLk;”³⁵ jpUkz tPLfspy; efuj;jhh;
mspf;Fk; tpUe;J Fwpj;J>

“gzpahuk; tifAlNd ,dpf;Fk; my;th

ghy; Mg;gk; nea;g;nghq;fy; kzf;f itj;Jf;

Fzkhd ntq;fhaf; NfhrpNdhL

FUkhTk; rhk;ghUk; \$litj;J

kzkhfj; jUfpd;w ngUik kpf;fh;

ky;ypif Nghy; ,l;lypAk; Nfl;ff;Nfl;f

jzpahj MtYld; jUthh;”³⁶

vd;Dk; ghly; Rl;br; nry;fpwJ.

,sq;Fok;G> cf;fhU> fe;jug;gk;> fUg;gl;bg;gzpahuk;> fw;fz;L til>
ftzhprp> Fk;khak;> mtpay;> kz;b> rPg;Gr; rPilf;fha;> gyhf;fha; gpul;ly;>
jpul;Lg;ghy;> Njd;Foy;> nrhjp> ghy;gzpahuk;> krhyh Fok;G> kdNfhyyk;>
krhyh til> ,iy mil> flh> ngUkhs; Nfhapy; Njhir> Gsp fj;jhp;f;fha; gr;rb>
thiof;fha;f; Nfhyyh cUz;il> nts;isg; gzpahuk; Kjyhdit efuj;jhh; FLk;gq;fsy;
kl;LNk rikf;fg;gLfpd;w rpy rpwg;G czT tiffshFk;.

“efuj;jhh; ngz;fs; (Mr;rpkhh;fs;) czT tiffis ntWk; nghOJ
Nghf;fpw;fhfNth>Mlk;guj;jpw;fhfNth my;yhky; Kiwg;gbAk; clYf;Ff;
NfLtpistpf;fhj tifapYk; nra;J te;jdh;”³⁷

vd;Dk; fUj;Jk; ,q;Fr; rpe;jpf;fj;jf;fJ. tpUe;Njhk;gypy; gpwh; eyk; fhz;gNjhL>
cztpd; topj; jd;dyj;ijAk; fhj;Jf;nfhS;Sk; efuj;jhhpd; czTg; gz;ghL
Nghw;Wjw;FhpaJ.

efuj;jhhpd; mzpfyd;fs;:

efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpdh; kd;dh; gpd;Nd huhfr; nry;t tsj;NjhL tho;e;jjhy; njhlf;f
fhyj;jpypUe;Nj jq;fk;> nts;sp> itu mzpfyd;fis md;whl tho;tpy; mzpe;J nfhs;tijg;
gof;fk hff; nfhz;bUe;jdh;. ,g;gof;fk; ,d;Dk; njhlh;fpwJ. “efuj;jhhpd; gjpT
Mtzkhfpa ,irgpbkhdj;jpy; kzg;ngz; mzpAk; rpy mzpfyd;fisg; gw;wpa Fwpg;Gf;
fhzg;gLfpwJ. ‘G+~zk;>’ Nkhjpuk;> nghd; tisay; vd;git mjpy; ,lk;ngw;Ws;sd.
,tw;Ws; G+~zk; vd;gJ fOj;JUitf; Fwpf;Fk; vd;gh; Rg. jpz;zg;gd;.”³⁸

efuj;jhh; r%f Mz;fs; fOj;Jr; rq;fpyp> ifr;rq;fpyp> fbfhuj;jpw;Fj;
jq;fr;rq;fpyp> ituNkhjpuk;> jq;f Nkhjpuk;> etuj;jpd Nkhjpuk;> cj;jpuhl;r khiy>
fTU> etfz;bkhyy Mfpa mzpffisg; gad;gLj;Jfpd;wdh;. efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; ngz;fs;
NjhL> Nlhyf;> khl;ly;> %f;Fj;jp> jhypr;rq;fpyp> jq;ff; fhg;G> itu Nkhjpuk;> jq;f
Nkhjpuk;> jil> nfhYR> kpQ;rp Mfpa mzpffis mzpfpwhh;fs;. ngz;Zf;Fj;
jpUg;G+l;Lk; fOj;JU ,r;r%fj;jpd; jdpr;rpwg;Gf;Fhpa mzpfydhFk;. ,J
efuj;jhh;fSf;F kl;LNk chpa kq;fy mzpfydhFk;. efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; Foe;ijfSf;Fj;
NjhL> rq;fpyp> fhg;G> Nkhjpuk;> jq;f miuQhz;; fapW> nts;spj; jz;il Mfpa
mzpffis mzptpf;fpd;wdh;. ,it efuj;jhh; mzpfyd;fshf mzpAk; Goq;Fng hUI;fshFk;.

efuj;jhh; Ngr;Rtof;F:

Ngr;R tof;F tl;lhuj;Jf;F tl;lhuk;> r%fj;Jf;Fr; r%fk; NtWgLk;. me;j
 mbg;gilapy; nrl;behl;Lg; gFjpapy; Fwpg;ghf efuj;jhuhy; Ngrg;gLk; Ngr;Rj;
 jkpo; jdpj;jd;ik cilaJ. “efuj;jhh; jk; Ngr;Rtof;fpy; jdpj; jkpo;r; nrhw;fisNa kpf
 mjpgkha; gad;gLj;Jfpd;wdh;. mth;fsJ cwTKiwg; ngah;fs;> czT tiffs;>
 FLk;gr;rpwg;G epfo;r;rpfs;> mzpfyd;fs; Mfpatw;wpd; ngah;fs; ngUk;ghYk;
 jdpj;jkpo;r; nrhw;fshfNt mike;Js;sik ,jw;Fj; jf;f rhd;whFk;.”³⁹

“nfhz;L tpf;fg; Nghjy; - NythNjtpj; njhopYf;fhfr; nry;Yjy;

njhiyf;Fr; nry;Yjy; - ntspehL nry;Yjy;

ngl;bab – NythNjtpf; fil ,Uf;Fk; ,lk;

tl;b – czT cz;zg; gad;gLj;Jk; jl;L

fpz;zp – fwptiffs; itj;Jf;nfhs;Sk; rpwpa jl;L

kuit – kuj;jl;L.

mOj;jk; - rpf;fdk;

Xtpak; - kpfr; rpwe;j ghuhl;L

fzprk; - kpFjpahd msT

nts;sd – mjpgfhiyapy;

nturh – tpiuthf⁴⁰

Kjyhd nrhw;fisr; rhd;Wfshff; Fwpg;gpl KbfpwJ. efuj;jhh; tho;tpaypy; njhlh;e;J
tUk; rpy rpwg;G epfo;Tfs;py; ,q;Ff; Fwpf;fj;jf;fd.

efuj;jhh; FLk;gj;Jr; rpwg;G epfo;Tfs;:

efuj;jhh; jk; tho;tpy; njhlh;e;J elj;jp tUk; rpy epfo;r;rpfs; efuj;jhhpd; gz;ghl;L
tho;tpaiy tpje;;NjhJtdthf mikfpd;wd vdyhk; mtw;Ws;

1. gps;is \$l;Ljy;
2. rjhgpN~fk;
3. rhe;jp fy;ahzk;
4. lk;gj;njhd;gJ rhe;jp
5. gPkuj rhe;jp
6. jhyp nfhz;L tUjy;

Mfpatw;iwf; Fwpg;ghfr; RI;lyhk;.

gps;is \$l;Ljy;:

thhpR njhlu Ntz;Lk; vd;w vz;zk; nfhz;lth;fs; efuj;jhh;fs;. “Mz; kf;fisg; ngwhjth;fs; jkf;F thhpR Ntz;Lk; vd;W jk;Kila Nfhpty; rhh;e;j mjpYk; jk;Kila gphpitNa rhh;e;j> xU FLk;gj;jpy; gpwe;j Mz; kfidj; jkf;F kfdhfg; gps;is \$l;bf; nfhs;th;. ,t;tof;fk; gps;is \$l;Ljy; vd;g;gLk;.”⁴¹ rNfhju cwT vdf; fUjg;gLk; jq;fspd; Nfhpty; rhh;e;j> jq;fspd; cl;gphpitr; rhh;e;j Mz;kfid kl;LNk gps;isahff; \$l;bf;nfhs;Sk; tof;fk; nfhz;l efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; gps;is \$l;Ljy; vd;gJ GJik tpoh Nghd;W rpwg;ghf elj;jg;gLtjhy; ,jid RtPfhug; GJik vdf; \$wTk; KbfpwJ. gps;is \$l;Ljy; vd;Dk; ,e;epfo;thdJ.

“gps;isiaf; \$l;bf;nfhs;gth; cw;whh;> cwtpdh;> gq;fhspfSld; te;J> Ch; nghJf;Nfhpty; my;yJ gq;fhsp tPl;by; itj;J> rhpif Ntl;b> rl;il> rq;fpyp> Nkhjpuk; mzptpj;J> gps;isia mioj;J nry;y> tPl;bw;Fr; nrd;wJk; kq;fyr; rq;F Cjp> rpNyl;L tpsf;F itj;J Muhj;jp vLj;J mg;gj;jhs; my;yJ mj;ij tuNtw;f> tPl;bw;Fs; te;j gps;is \$l;bf;nfhs;Sk; jhapd; ghjq;fisg; ghyhy; fOtp tzq;f> jahadts; gps;isf;Fg; ghy; Ftisiaf; nfhLf;f gps;isapd; gpwe;j ,lj;J mk;khdhfp kkhkf;fhuh; \$l;bf;nfhz;l Mj;jhtpd; rNfhjuuhd kkhkf;fhhplk; ifiag; gpbj;J gps;isia xg;gilf;f vd;wthW KOikailAk;. gps;is te;j gpwF me;j tPl;bw;Fhpa kuGg;ngah; gps;isf;Fr; #l;lg;ngWk;. ,jid; njhlh;e;J gps;isiag; ngw;w tPl;lhhpd; gq;fhspfspy; %j;jtUk; \$l;bf;nfhz;l ngw;Nwhhpd; gq;fhspfSs; %j;jtUk; gps;is \$l;bf;nfhz;likf;F Kwp vOJth;.

<hplj;Jj; je;ijahUk;> ,UtPl;Lg; gps;isfs;py; %j;NjhUk; Kwpapy;
 ifnaOj;jpLth;. ,jidg; gps;is vOjpf;nfhs;Sjy; vdf; Fwpg;gLth;. ,e;jg; gps;is
 \$l;bf;nfhs;Stjw;F vOjg;gLk; Kwp vd;Dk; Mtzk; fPo;tUkhW mikaf; fhz
 KbfpwJ.”⁴²

“----- tUl; Mtp khjk; ----- Mk; Njip fy;trehl;by;
 ,isahw;wf; Fbahd FyNrfuGuj;jpy; ,uzpA+h; kUjq;Fbahd uhrehuhazGuj;jpy;
 gps;isahh;gl;bahd jpUNtl;G+Uilahd; Mj;jq;Fb -----
 Nfhdhgl;L ----- kfd; ----- RtPfug; Gj;jpudhff;
 \$l;bf;nfhz;l;pdhNy Nkw;gb ----- Njl;L> Ml;L>
 ePl;Lg;ngl;b> nja;t Mjhak;> M];jp> G+];jp rfyKk; Nkw;gb kidtp kPdhl;rpapd;
 =jdk; rPh;Kiw eifg;gzk; eifahtw;iwAk;; Nkw;gb godpag;gd; mile;J mDgtpj;Jf;
 nfhs;SfpwJ. gs;s;J}h; Nrhiyag;g nrl;b ehuaazd; tifahh; jha; khkdhf ,Ue;J
 khkhr;rlq;F nra;J tUfpwJ. ,g;gbf;F efuj;jhh; nrhy;y ,J vOjpaJ. fy;trehl;by;
 ,isahw;wq;Fbahd FyNrfuGuj;jpy; ,uzpA+h; kUjq;Fbahd jpUNtl;G+Uilahd;
 uhkdhjd; nrl;b rpjk;guk;.

gps;is \$l;bf;nfhs;gth; ifnaOj;J -----

gps;is tpLgth; ifnaOj;J -----

gps;is gpwe;j ,lj;Jj; jha;khkd; ifnaOj;J -----

rjhgpN~fk;:

efuj;jhh; r%fj;J Mz;LfSf;F mth;fspd; 82 – MtJ tajpy; nfhz;lhl;gLk;
rhe;jp tpoh rjhgpN~fk; MFk;. ,t;tpohtpidg; gpiw Mapuk; fz;l ngUtpoh vd;Wk;
Fwp;gpLth;. tpohtpw;Fhpath; gpwe;j ehSf;Fg; gpe;ija mk;khthiriaj; njhlh;e;J
1008 %d;whk; gpiwfisf; fz;lth;fspd; ePz;l MASf;Fk; epiwe;j nry;tj;jpw;Fk;
epfo;j;jg;gLk; fpufrhe;jpNa rjhgpN~fk; vd;gh;.

kidtp cldpUf;f jk;gjpahf ,Ug;NghUf;F ngaud;> ngah;j;jp> kw;Wk;
cwtpdh;fshy; ,t;tpoh kpfr;rpwg;ghff; nfhz;lhl;gLk;. ,t;tpoh epfo;thdJ.

“mWgjhz;L kzptpoh rhe;jpapy; nra;tJNghyNt me;jzh;fs; Flq;fs; itj;J
etfpuf N`hkk;> MAs; N`hkk;> rhe;jp N`hkk; Kjypatw;NwhL gy;NtW
nja;tq;fis topgLk; [gk; nra;th;. ke;jpu cUNtw;wg;gl;l Flj;J ePuhy;
cwtpdh;fs; ePuhl;b tzq;fp kfpo;th;. tpoh ehafh; kidtpapd; fOj;jpy;
jpUg;G+l;l midtUk; tzq;fp tho;j;jp> jpUePW Fq;Fkk; ;ml;rij
ngw;Wf;nfhs;th;”⁴³

vd;wthW miktijf; fhzKbfpwJ.

rhe;jpf; fy;ahzk;:

lk;gj;njhd;gJ rhe;jp nra;tJ nfhz;lthpd; mWgjhk; Mz;L epiwT ehs;
kzptpoh vd;gjhf efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; nfhz;lhl;gLfpwJ. r~;bag;G+h;j;jp>
mWgJf;fWgJ> mWgjhg; fy;ahzk; vd;gjfff; Fwpf;fg;gLk;. mWgjhk; Mz;L
epiwT tpohthk; kzptpoh> nja;t ek;gpf;ifapd;ghw;gl;l rp~;lhrhuk; vd;Dk;
topKiwapy; MfkKiw> itjpfKiw vd;Dk; ,UKiwfspy; xUKiwapy; rhe;jpf; fy;ahzk;
vd;gjhf r%fj;jpy; rpwg;ghff; nfhz;lhl;gLfpwJ.

%d;W Ntjpiiffs;> %d;W Xkf;fz;lq;fs; mikf;fg;gl;L> 28 Flq;fs; my;yJ 54
Flq;fs; itf;fg;gl;L MfkKiw rhe;jpAk; %d;W Xkf;fz;lq;fs; my;yJ xU Xkf;Fz;lq;
mikj;J 64 my;yJ 16 Flq;fs; itf;fg;gl;L itjpfKiw rhe;jpAk; elj;jg;gLk;.
MfkKiwapy;>

- o Kjy;ehs;> kWehs; vd ,Uehl;fs; N`hkk; G+h;zhFjp eilngWk;
- o Fk;ghgpNlfk;Nghyj; nja;tq;fSf;fhd N`hkk; eilngWk;
- o rptd;> tp~;Z Mfpa ,UngUq; flTsh;fisAk; Neh;e;J> fhyfhydhfpa
mkpUkpUj;AQN[r;tuidAk; mkh;jfNIRthpiaAk; topgl;L>
- o kfhrq;fy;gk;> mDf;iQ> tpf;Ndr;tuG+ir> fzgjp N`hkk;> etf;fpuf N`hkk;>
ee;jp Nrhdgk;> nyl;Rkp G+ir> kpUj;jpAQ;n[a N`hkk;> ke;jpu jPh;jj
mgpN~fk;> jk;gjp G+i[> jpUkhq;fy;ajhuzk; Mfpa Xkq;fs; nra;ag;ngWk;.

- o %d;W Ntjpiiffs; mikj;J %d;wpYkhf nkhj;jk; 28 Flq;fspy; jpUkQ;rd
jPh;j;jk; epug;gp> NtjpiiffSf;F Kiwg;gbahd myq;fhuk; nra;J> jhdpaq;fs;
gug;gp Fk;g];jhgdk; nra;ag;ngWk;.
- o nja;tq;fSf;Fhpa N`hkq;fNshL ghuhahzq;fs; elj;jg;ngw;W>
];Njhj;jpuq;fs;> ehy;Ntjk;> jpUKiwfs; Xjg;ngWk;.
- o kzptpoh ehspy; ahfG+ir njhlf;fk;> kfhG+h;zFjp> NrhlNrhgrhu jPghuhjid
nra;ag;gl;L> ahfG+ir epiwtile;J ke;jpu fyrhgpN~fk;> jk;gjpG+ir
nra;ag;ngw;W kq;fyehz; mzptpf;fg;ngw;W MrpngwYk; toq;fYk;
epfo;TWk; vd;wthWk; itjpf newpapy;>
- o rhe;jpf;F Kjy;ehs; fhiy kzptpoh kzkf;fs; rq;fy;gk; nra;J mDf;iQnra;J
ePuhb kfhfzgj pia topgl;L> 9 me;jzh;fis tutioj;J> ehe;jpNrhgdk; mDd;iQ
tpf;Nd];tu G+ir> Gz;zpahtuthrdk; nra;J> jPgnyl;Rkp G+ir nra;ag;gLk;
- o rhe;jp md;W khiy Nkw;fz;l epfo;T kPz;Lk; njhlug;gl;L me;jzh;fSf;F Ntl;b
Jz;L nfhLf;fg;gLk;.
- o kzptpoh ehafhpd; kw;Wk; FLk;gj;jpdhpd; el;rj;jpuq;fSf;fhd rq;fy;gk;
nra;ag;ngw;W> fNzr gQ;ruj;dk;> tp~;Z rf];uehk ghuhazk;> ,e;jpuh~p>
rptftrk; nyl;Rkp m~;Nlhj;jpuk;> nyl;Rkp m~;lfk;> khh;f;fz;NINa
];Njhj;jpuk; Mfpa ghuhazq;fs; n[gg; gpuhkzh;fshy; nra;ag;ngWk;.

- o ghuhazq;fs; Kbe;jTld; rptd;Nfhpty; rptr;rhhpahh; jPgguhjid fhl;l Njthuk;> jpUthrfk;> jpUKiwfs; ghlg;gl;L> rptr;rhhpahh; tpG+jp gpurhjk; toq;Fthh;.
- o rhe;jpad;W fhiy Kjy;ehs; nra;ag;ngw;w ghuhazq;fNshL Mjpp;a `Ujak;> etfpu`n[gl; Kjypa ghuhazk; nra;ag;ngWk; kzptpoh ehafh; kw;Wk; mtuJ FLk;gj;jpdhpd; el;rj;jpuq;fSf;F le;J n[gg;gpuhkzh; MAs; N`hkk; nra;J G+h;zhFjp nra;th;. mLj;J 10 n[ag;gpuhkzh; rhe;jp N`hkk; nra;J G+h;zhFjp nra;th;.
- o kzptpoh ehafh; FLk;gj;jhUld; fyrq;fisAk; N`hkFz;lq;fisAk; Kk;Kiw tyk;te;J topgl;L> gpujhd fyrkhd Rthkp mk;ghSf;F mh;r;rid nra;ag;gl;L> gpd;dh; fyr Njtijfis ajh];jhdk; nra;J> cg;G> gUj;jp> majz;lk;> fUj;jfk;gsp> maghj;jpuk; vd;gjhd le;J gQ;rjhd; vd;Dk; Jh;jhdq;fs; njl;rid jhk;G+yj;Jld; nfhLf;fg;gl;L ahj;uhjhdk; nra;ag;gLk;.

vd;wthWk; MfkKiw itjPfKiw ,uz;bYk;

- o kzptpoh ehafiuAk; ehafpiaAk; NfhbNtl;b NriyAld; ePs ehw;fhypapy; fpof;FKfkhf cl;fhuitj;J ,UtUf;Fk; khiy mzptpj;J> ifapy; Njq;fha; nfhLj;J FLk;gj;jhiu gpd;dhy; epw;fr; nra;J> MrhhpahUk;> rptd;Nfhpty;

- rptr;rhhpahUk; Gz;zpah`thrdk; nra;j ePiuAk; gpujhd fyr ePiuAk;
jk;gjpfSf;F mgnNlfk; nra;th;.
- o kzptpoh ehafhpd; Gjy;th;fs; jk; kidtpaUld; tyk; te;J jha; je;ijaUf;F
mgnNlfk; nra;th;
 - o kzptpoh ehafhpd; khkpahh; tPl;bdh; nfhz;Lte;j cilfis ,UtUk;
mzpe;Jnfhz;L fpof;F Nehf;fp mkh;e;J jPh;j;jk;> tpG+jp> re;jdk;>
Fq;Fkk; Kjypa gpurhq;fis thq;fp mzpe;Jnfhz;L> nea; epoy;jhdk;
nra;jgpd; jk;gjpah; jz;zPiu; njhl;L fz;fisj; Jilj;Jf;nfhz;L fz;zfbapy; Kfk;
ghh;g;gh;.
 - o NfhJik> gr;rhprp> Jtiu> ghrpg;gaW> nfhz;ilf;fliy> nkhr;ir> vs;> cSe;J>
nfhs;S Mfpa xd;gJ tifg; nghUl;fs; etf;fpuf jhdkhfTk; 20 tifg; nghUl;fs;
kfhjhdkhfTk; toq;fg;gl;Lj; jk;gjp G+ir eilngWk;.
 - o tpf;Nd];tu G+ir> jpUkhq;fy;a G+ir> Kbe;jTld; khiyAld; jhk;G+yj;jpy;
itf;fg;gl;l jpUkhq;fy;aj;ijf; Fy tof;fg;gb> FLk;gj;Jg; nghpath; vLj;Jf;nfhLf;f
kzptpoh ehafh; jd; Jiztpahh; fOj;jpy; fl;Lthh;. gpd;dh; khiy
khw;wpf;nfhs;th;.
 - o gpd;dh; gyjhdk; nra;j gpd;dh;> Mrhhpa jl;riz> rhjfhrrh;a njl;riz> #hpa
ek];fhu tiffs; vl;Lf;Fk; njl;riz nfhlj;J Rthkp gpurhjk; ngw;Wf;nfhs;th;.

- o Kd;dh; rhe;jp nra;J nfhz;lth;fs; fhypy; tpOe;J tpG+jp Fq;Fkk; ngw;Wf;
nfhs;th;
- o tzq;Fk; tajpy; rpwpath;fis tho;j;jp jpUePW> Fq;Fkk; toq;Fth;.
- o rhe;jp vdg;gLk; kzptpoh epfo;T miktijf; fhz KbfpwJ.

lk;gj;njhd;gJ rhe;jp:

lk;gj;njhd;gjhtJ Mz;L Kbe;J mWgjhtJ Mz;l gpwe;jehs; lk;gj;njhd;gJ
rhe;jp vd;gjhFk;. cf;uujrhe;jp vd;gjhhf; nfhz;lhl;gLk; ,t;tpoh ghpfhu rhe;jp
vd;Wk; Fwpg;gplg;gLk;. ,r;rhe;jpahdJ khh;f;fz;NlaDf;F MAs; ePl;bg;G
mUspa ,lkhfpa jpUf;fIT+hpy; nra;ag;glf; fhzKbfpwJ.

mWgJ rhe;jpf;Fr; nra;ag;gLtJNgHy MAs;N`hkk;> etf;fpufN`hkk;> rhe;jp
N`hkk;> Kjypa nra;ag;gLtJld; n[g ghuhazq;fSk; ,e;epfo;tpy; ,lk;ngWk;;. 16
Flq;fs; itj;J N`hkk; nra;ag;gl;l ke;jpu ePuhy; cw;whUk; cwtpdUk; kq;fs
ePuhl;l> ePuhbaJk; tpohahafh; jd; JizAld; %j;Njhhlk; Mrp ngWth;. gpd;dh;
jk;ik tzq;Fk; ,isNahUf;F Mrp toq;fp jpUePW toq;Fth;.

gPkuj rhe;jp:

kzptpohf; fz;lthpd; vOgjhtJ Mz;L epiwT ehisf; nfhz;lhl;gLk; tpoh gPkuj
rhe;jp vdg;gLk;. ,t;tpoh kzptpohf; nfhz;lhl;l eilKiwfisg; gpd;gw;wpf;
nfhz;lhl;glf; fhzyhk;.

jhyp nfhz;LtUjy;:

kzptpoh vdg;gLk; rhe;jp fy;ahzk;> rjhgpN~fk;> gPkuj rhe;jp Mfpa
efuj;jhh; epfo;TfSf;F tpoh ehafpahfpa Mr;rpapd; jha; tPl;bdh; jq;fs; rPuhfg;

nghw;whyp> Gj;jhil nfhz;Lte;J nfhLg;gh;. ,J jhyp nfhz;L tUjy; vd;gjhf Nkw;gb
epfo;TfSld; ,ize;j rpwg;G epfo;thf efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; epfo;e;J tUfpwJ.

njhFg;Giu:

jkf;fhf kl;LNk tho;tJ gplog;G vd;Wk>; jkf;fhfTk;> gpwUf;fhfTk; tho;tJ
tho;f;if vd;Wk; Ma;tpy; vLj;Jiuf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ. FLk;gj;ijf; fhf;f nghUsPl;Lk; gzpia
MZk; ,y;;yj;ijg; NgZk; gzpiag; ngz;Zkhfr; Nrh;e;J efuj;jhh; ,y;yw tho;tpaiy
Nkw;nfhz;bUg;gJ Ma;tpy; ntspg;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sJ.

Neh;ik> ek;gpf;if> ehzak; Mfpa %yjdj;NjhLk; et,uj;jpdk;> gyruF;F> gzk;
Mfpa Goq;FngHUI;fNshLk; gy;NtW njhopy;Jiwfis eph;tfpj;J tUk; efuj;jhhpd;
njhopy;rrh; tho;tpay; Ma;tpy; tphpthf tpsf;fpAiuf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ.

gioa Nfhtpiyg; Gduikj;jy;> Gjpa Nfhtpy; fl;Ljy;> kz;lgk; fl;Ljy;> Kjyhd
Nfhtpy;rrh; mwg;gzpfs;> fy;tp epWtdk; njhlq;fp elj;Jjy;> fy;tp epWtdq;fSf;Fg;
nghUSjtp nra;jy; Kjyhd epiyfspy; mike;j fy;tprrh; mwg;gzpfs;> G+q;fhf;fs;>
njU tpsf;Ffs;> kUj;Jtkidfs;> mwepiyaq;fs; vd mikAk; rKjha mwg;gzpfs;>
jkpo;g;gzp> Kjyhd efuj;jhhpd; mwk;rrh; tho;tpay; Ma;tpy;
Gyg;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd.

fl;Lg;ghlhd tho;f;ifKiwf;F efuj;jhh; tFj;Jf; nfhz;l tpjpKiwfSk;
vLj;Jf;fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sd.

fl;llf;fiy> rpw;gf;fiy> Xtpaf;fiy> ,irf;fiy> ehl;baf;fiy> ehlff;fiy Kjyhd
fiyfspd; tsh;r;rpF;Fg; gq;fhw;wpa efuj;jhhpd; fiy tho;tpay; Ma;tpd; top
Rl;bf;fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sJ.

efuj;jhhpd; czTKiw> mzpfyd;> Ngr;Rtof;F> gps;is \$l;Ljy;> rjhgpN~fk;>
rhe;jp fy;ahzk;> lk;gj;njhd;gJ rhe;jp> gPkujrhe;jp> jhyp nfhz;L tUjy; Kjyhd
gz;ghl;L tho;tpay; \$Wfs; Ma;tpy; Gyg;gLj;jg;ngw;Ws;sd.

rhd;nwz; tpsf;fk;

1. M.mUs;rhkp> nry;tpyf;fpaq;fspd; jdpj;jd;ikfs;> g.72
2. ng.khijad;> rq;f ,yf;fpaj;jpy; FLk;gk;> g.5
3. r. nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M) efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;> g. 435
4. FWe;.135:1-2
5. FWe;. 322: 5 – 6
6. m.Nr~hj;hp rh;kh> ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh; tuyhW>gf; 133 -134
7. NkyJ gf;.141 -142>
8. ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh;> jkpo; tpf;fpgPbah>g..
9. uh.ehuhazd;> m.Ngr;rpag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; jpUkz eilKiwfSk;
tuyhWk;> g.37
10. r. nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M) efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;> g. 258
11. NkyJ.> g.305
12. NkyJ.> g.258
13. NkyJ.> g.266
14. NkyJ.> g.261
15. NkyJ.> g.262
16. NkyJ.> g.261
17. NkyJ.> g.261

18. NkyJ.> g.261
19. go.mz;zhkiy> efuj;jhh; fzf;fpay; Kiw> g.20
20. r. nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M) efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;> g. 262
21. NkyJ.> g.263
22. NkyJ.> g.263
23. mU. Re;juk; efuj;jhh; ngUik> g.66
24. NkyJ.> g.92
25. NkyJ.> g.92 -93
26. kh.re;jpu%h;;j;jp> efuj;jhh; kuGk; gz;ghLk;> g.307
27. eh.mofg;gd;> tuyhw;W Nehf;fpy; efuj;jhh; tho;tpay;> gf;.69 -71
28. Rg;gpukzpa lah; (gjp.M)> jditrpauhpa ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh;
rhpj;jpuk;> g.5
29. mU.Re;juk;> efuj;jhh; tsh;j;j fiyfs;> g.6
30. NkyJ.> gf;. 42 -43
31. r. nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;> g. 262
32. NkyJ.> g.252
33. NkyJ.> g.251
34. r. KUNfrd;> nrt;tpay; ,yf;fpar; nre;newp> g.48
35. kh.re;jpu%h;;j;jp> efuj;jhh; kuGk; gz;ghLk;> g.384

36. eh.kPtdt;> murh; Kj;ijaNts; Gfo;khiy> g.6
37. kh.re;jpu%h;;j;jp> efuj;jhh; kuGk; gz;ghLk;> g.392
38. Nrhkhy> nrl;behLk; nre;jkpOk;> g.554
39. r. nka;ag;gd; (gjp.M)> efuj;jhh; fiyf;fsQ;rpak;> g290
40. NkyJ.> g.290 - 292
41. NkyJ.> g.347
42. NkyJ.> g.348
43. NkyJ.> g.167.

Ma;T epiwTiu

‘nrl;behl;L tl;lhug; Goq;;F nghUl;fs;’ vd;Dk; jiyg;gpy; Nkw;nfhz;l Ma;tpd;
topNa fPo;f;fz;l KbTfs; fz;lwpag;gl;Ls;sd.

1. jdpkdpjh;fs; xd;W\$b xUtUf;nfhUth; cjtp nra;J> fUtpfspd; JizNahL jk;
Njitfis epiwT nra;J nfhz;L> ghJfhg;Gld; thOk; Kiwiar; r%fk; vd;Wk;> gy
kdpjh;fspd;> gy FOf;fspd; \$l;Lg; gof;f tof;fq;fisAk;> kuGfisAk; Fwpg;gJ
gz;ghL vd;Wk; Ma;tpy; tiuaiwg;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sJ.

2. kf;fs; jk; Njitf;Nfw;gr; nra;J gad;gLj;Jk; nghUs;fs; nghUs;rh; gz;ghl;ilr;
rh;e;jit vd;Wk;> fUj;J> gof;f tof;fk;> newpKiw> mwpjpwd; topghl;LKiw
ek;gpf;if Kjyhdit nghUs;rh;huh gz;ghl;by; mlq;Fk; vd;W Ma;tpy; Rl;lg;gl;Ls;sJ.

3. kf;fs; tho;f;ifapy; md;whlk; Gof;fj;jpy; cs;s nghUl;fs; midj;ijAk;
Goq;FnghUl;fs; vdf; fUjKbfpwJ. tPl;bw;Fs;Sk; tPl;bw;F ntspNa njhopy;rh;e;j
,lq;fspYk; gad;gLj;jg;gLk; nghUs;fs; Goq;F nghUs;fshFk; vd;gJk; vz;zj;jf;fJ.

4. Goq;F nghUl;fs; ,y;yk;> njhopy;> rkak; Mfpatw;wpidr; rh;e;j
tifg;ghl;bDs; mlq;Fk; ,y;yk rh;e;j Goq;F nghUl;fs; fy;yhy; Mdit> kz;zhy;
Mdit> ,iy> eh;e;j> kuk; Mfpatw;why; Mdit> cNyhfq;fshy; Mdit vd;Dk;
tifg;ghl;by; mlq;Ffpd;wd. NkYk; ,y;yk; rh;e;j Goq;FnghUl;fis mLfyd;fs;>
cz;fyd;fs;> nfhs;fyd;fs;> fUtpfs;> Efh; nghUl;fs; vd tifg;gLj;jKbfpwJ.

5. cuy;> mk;kp> Fopr> kplh> jRk;G> flk;> Flk;> rhb> kz;il Mk;gyipy>
Njf;fpiy> thioapiy> gidNahiy> tl;by;> cyf;if> kj;J> kuf;fhy;> tpsf;F> Crp>
nrk;G> nts;sp> nrk;nghd; Kjyh;dit ,y;yQ;rh;e;j Goq;FnghUl;fshf
kjpg;gplg;ngw;Ws;sd. nQypNfh;e;j> fyg;ig> %q;fpy; Foha;> fUk;G ve;jpuk;>
ehtha;> JUj;jp> jpfphp> ths;> tpy;> ftrk; Kjyh;dit njhopy;rh;e;j
Goq;FnghUl;fshfTk;> ney;> kyh;> eWkzg;nghUs;fs;> Rwhtpd; nfhk;G> nea;
tps;f;F> ntz;jphp Mfpad rkaQ;rh;e;j Goq;FnghUl;fshfTk; mf;fhyj;jpy;
gad;ghl;by; ,Ue;jik Gyd;hfpwJ.

6. ehfehl;bypUe;J Kjypy; njhz;il kz;lyj;jpw;Fk;> gpd;dh; Nrho ehl;bw;Fk;
mjd; gpwF ghz;ba ehl;bw;Fk; ,lk;ngah;e;j tzpfh;fshd ehl;Lf;Nfhl;il efuj;jhh;
thOk; vOgj;jhW Ch;fs; mlq;fpa gFjpNa 'nrl;behL' vdf; fUjj;jf;fJ.

7. khT miuf;Fk; jphpif> mk;kp> kUe;J ciuf;Fk; fy;> ghf;F cuy;> kz;Fjph;>
Ntiyg;ghLila kuj;J}z;fs;> kug;ngl;bfs;> kuf;Fwpr;rp> kpjpab> new;Fjph;>
kuf;fuz;bfs;> xl;lilf; Fr;rpfs;> kuj;jphpif Mfpa kuj;jhyhd nghUl;fSk;> tprpwp>
Xiyg;ngl;bfs;> \$ilfs;> gh;kh jLf;F Kjyhd ,iy kw;Wk; ehuhyhd Goq;F
nghUl;fSk;> ,Uk;Gg; ngl;lfk;> mz;lh> gpj;jis fplhuk;> rf;fu ehw;fhyp> juhR>
ghjhsf; fuz;b Kjyhd cNyhff;jhyhd nghUl;fSk;> kpd;tprpwp> thndhyp>
Gifg;glk;> Xtpak;> Xtpak; jPl;lg;gl;l jiu tphpg;G> myq;fhu Ntiyg;ghLila
rhtpj;jhq;fp Kjyhd gpw nghUl;fSk; efuj;jhhpd; ,y;yg; Goq;F nghUl;fshf
mwpag;gl;Ls;sd.

8. kz; mLg;G> vUg;ngl;b> vhpthA mLg;G> Ntk;gh> fhrhzp mz;lh> fhrhzp
mLf;F> nrk;Gg; ghid> gpj;jisapyhd jtiy> Flk;> ,l;ypr;rl;b> Fok;Gr; rl;b>
\$[hf;fs;> thspfs;> bgd; Nfhpah;> bfhf;rd; Nghfpzp> fhy; itj;j mz;lh Kjyhd
ghj;jpuq;fs;> Njq;fha;j; jpUfp> mhpths;kid> mfg;ig> fha;fwp kuit> gh;kh
kq;Fr; rhbfs;> fpz;zq;fs;> rl;bfs; fhJitj;j thspfs;> kq;Fr; rl;bfs;> Nghfzpf;>
mQ;riwg; ngl;b> rhjr; rl;b> kq;Ff; fuz;bfs; Mfpa kq;Fr; rhkhd;;fs;> tl;by;> Kwp

tl;by;> CWfha; [hbfs;> ntq;fhaf; \$il> rPdg; gPq;fhd; fg;fs;> B Nfd;fs; Kjyhd
rikayiwg; Goq;Fg; nghUl;fs; Ma;tpy; Gyg;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd.

9. kz; mfy; tpsf;F> gpj;jis mfy; tpsf;F> fy; mfy; tpsf;F> gpj;jis kw;Wk;
nts;spf; Fj;Jtps;Ffs;> gspq;F kid> gpj;jis Kf;fhyp> nts;sp epiwehop>
Njq;fha;r;rl;b> nts;sp my;yJ gpj;jis Xty; jl;L> jhk;ghsk;> #lj;jl;L> rhk;gpuhzpr;
rl;b> kuit> kzp Mfpad rlq;F kw;Wk; G+irf;Fhpa Goq;FngHUl;fs; vd;gJ Ma;tpd;
top njhpa tUfpwJ.

10. NtTf; flfq;fs;> gh;kh kuit> Njf;F ku eiltz;b> kug;ghr;rp nghk;ikfs;> rpW
tpisahl;Lg; nghk;ikfs;> gy;yhq;Fop Mfpait tpisahl;Lg; Goq;Fg;ngHUl;fshFk;.

11. gha;> jiyaiz> buq;ngl;b> vr;rpy; gzpf;fk; Mfpait gLf;ifaiwg;
Goq;FngHUl;fshf milahsq; fhzg;gl;Ls;sd. vhpthA mLg;G> fl;by;> nkj;ij>
kpd;tprpwp Mfpaw;wpd; gad;ghL> fhy Xl;jjpw;Nfw;gg; Goq;FngHUs;
gz;ghl;by; Vw;gl;Ls;s khw;wk; vd;gJ vz;zj;jf;fJ.

12. ciog;G vd;gJ xU nray; my;yJ njhopiyf; Fwpf;Fk; vd;gJk;> tho;tpay;
njhopy;fs;> Nghh;j;njhopy;> thzpfj;njhopy;> fiyapay; njhopy;fs; vdg; gz;ila
kf;fspd; njhopy;fs; mike;Js;s Kiwik vz;zj;jf;fJ.

13. gaph;j;njhopy;> nerTj; njhopy;> jr;Rj; njhopy;> kl;fyj; njhopy;> nfhy;Yj; njhopy;> cNyhfi; njhopy;> mzpfiy; njhopy;> Njhy; njhopy; Mfpa tifg;ghLfisf; nfhz;likAk; ifj;njhopy;fSk;> fhy;eil Ngzy;> Ntl;ilahLjy; Kjyhd epyQ;rh; njhopy;fSk;> Xiyj; njhopy;> nghk;ik nra;jy; Kjyhd iftpidj; njhopy;fSk;> fs; tbj;jy;> rytj; njhopy;> Kjyhd gpw njhopy;fSk;> me;jzh;> murh;> mikr;rh; KjyhNdhh; nra;Ak; mwpTrhh; njhopy;fSk; cs;slf;fpa tho;tpay; njhopy;fs;> Nghh;j;njhopy;> tzpfj; njhopy;> fiyapay;njhopy;> Kjyhd gz;ilj; njhopy;fSk;> mtw;Ws; gad;gLj;jg;gl;l gz;ila njhopy;rh; Goq;F nghUl;fSk; Ma;tpy; Gyg;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd.

14. efuj;jhhpd; FykuGj; njhopy;fshf tl;b; njhopYk; tzpfKk; fz;lwpag;gl;Ls;sd. NkYk; nghUs;fis cw;gj;jp nra;J re;ijg; gLj;Jjy;> nfhs;Kjy; nra;J tzpfk; nra;jy;> KjyPL> %is ciog;G Mfpatw;iw mbg;gilahff; nfhz;l njhopy;fs;> jf;f gapw;rp ngw;W elj;Jk; njhopy;fs; Mfpa gphpTfspy; efuj;jhh; tzpfq;fis Nkw;nfhz;Ls;sdh; vd;gJk; vz;zj;jf;fJ.

15. jpiug;glf; fUtp> fz;lhq;fpr; Nriy> Njd;Foy;E}Ly;]; nra;tjw;fhd Foy;> Xiyf; nfhl;lhd;fs;> ngl;bab mykhhp> ifg;ngl;b> vOj;J Nkir> &y;fsp> le;njhif> fr;rhj;J> fzf;Fg; Gj;jfq;fs;> cz;bay;> NgNuL> rk;;gsr; rPl;L> kpjp tz;b. cjphpg;ghfq;fs;> rpnkz;l; %yg;nghUl;fs;> muit ,ae;jpuk;> mr;Rg;nghwp>

Gj;jff; fl;Lkhdf; fUtpfs;> gUj;jp> gQ;R> E}y;> E}y;fz;L> E}w;G ,ae;jpuq;fs;. ,ug;gh; Njhl;l;jpy; ghy; Nrfhpf;fg; gad;gLj;Jk; Fg;gpfs;> Vyf;fha;> Njapiy> fhg;gpg; gaph;fis mWtil nra;ag; gad;gLj;Jk; fUtpfs; Kjyhdit efuj;jhhpd; njhopy;rh; Goq;F nghUl;fshff; fz;lwpag;gl;L> ,it nghUs;rh; Goq;FnghUs; gz;ghl;ilr; rh;e;jit vd;Wk; kjpg;gplg;gl;Ls;sJ.

16. efuj;jhh; njhopy; tzpfj;jpy; gpd;gw;wptUk; mwTzh;T gpwohjpUj;jy;> gpwUila tpahghuj;jf; nfLf;fhjpUj;jy;> xUtiu xUth; nfLf;fhkYk;> Nghl;b NghlhkYk; ,Uj;jy;> kw;wth; filfs;py; jk; gps;isfis tpl;Lg; gapw;rp ngwr; nra;jy;> ek;gpf;ifAs;stuhapUj;jy;> fUiz cilatuha; ,Uj;jy;> el;Gf;F ,yf;fzkha; ,Uj;jy;> fzf;F tof;Ffs;py; rhpahf ,Uj;jy; Kjyhd nfhs;iffis efuj;jhhpd; nghUs;rhuhg; Goq;FnghUl; gz;ghlhff; fUjKbfpwJ.

17. rkaQ;rh;e;Jk;> kuG topapy; vd;Wk; epiyj;J tUk; epfo;Tfspd; njhFg;Ng rlq;F vd;gJk;> Goq;FnghUs;rh; gz;ghl;bd; xU \$whf mikAk; rlq;F efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; gpwg;G Kjy; ,wg;G tiu gy gbepiyfs;py; gpd;gw;wg;gl;L tUfpwJ vd;gJk; vz;zj;jf;fJ.

18. kUe;J Fbj;jy;> jPh;j;jk; Fbj;jy;> gps;isngwf; \$l;Ljy;> Nrid njhLjy;> NgW nrhy;yy;> Nfl;ly;> gps;is gh;f;f tUjy;> gps;isia mioj;Jr; nry;yy;>

njhl;bypLjy;> ngah; itj;jy;> fhJ FjJ;jy;> Kjy; Kb vLj;jy;> njhl;by; fl;Ljy; Mfpad efuj;jhhpd; Goq;F nghUs;rh; gpwg;Gr; rlq;Ffshf milahsk; fhzg;gl;Ls;sd.

19. jdpikg;gLj;jp itj;jy;> jz;zPh; Cw;Wjy;> NgW Nfl;ly;> kpl;lha;j; jl;L itj;jy;> rlq;F fopj;jy; Kjyhdit efuj;jhhpd; G+g;Gr; rlq;Ffs; vdTk;> Ngrp Kbj;jy; Kjy; ghy; gok; rhg;gpl cwtpdh; tPL nrd;W tUjy; tiu 39 gbepiyfspy; efuj;jhh; jpUkzr;rlq;F eilngWfpwJ vdTk; mr;rlq;Ffspy; gad;gLj;jg;gl;l Goq;FngHUI;fSk; Ma;tpd; top vLj;Jf;fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sd.

20. efuj;jhh; r%fj;jpy; xUth; ,we;jJ Kjy; gjpdhwhk; ehs; eilngWk; rtz;b tiuapyhd <kr;rlq;Ffs; ,oTf \$l;Ljy; vd;gjhFk;. ,oT Nfl;ly; Kjy; gilg;G tiuapyhd 27 gbepiyfspy; eilngWk; efuj;jhhpd; ,oT \$l;Ljy; Fwpj;Jk; mtw;wpy; gad;gLk; ngHUI;fs; Fwpj;Jk; tphpthfr; RI;bf;fhl;lg;ngw;Ws;sJ.

21. cgNjrq;Nfl;ly;> ,uhkhazk; gbj;jy;> gps;isahh; Nehd;G> goep topeilg;gazk;> khhpak;kd; nghq;fy;> Kisg;ghhp> V*h;r; nrt;tha;j; jpUtpoh> ladhh; topghL> fUg;gh; topghL> ngz; nja;t topghL Kjyhd efuj;jhhpd; topghl;L KiwikfSk; mtw;Ws; ,lk;ngWk; Goq;Fg; ngHUI;fSk; fUjj;jf;fd.

22. jkf;fhf kl;Lk; tho;tJ gpiog;G vd;Wk;> jkf;fhfTk;> gpwUf;fhfTk; tho;tNj tho;f;if vd;Wk;> FLk;gj;jf; fhf;f nghUsPl;Lk; gzpia MZk;> ,y;yj;ijg; NgZk;

gzpiag; ngz;Zkhfr; Nrh;e;J efuj;jhh; ,y;;yw tho;;tpaiy Nkw;nfhz;bUg;gJ
rpwg;gpw;FhpaJ vd;Wk; vz;zKbfpd;wJ.

23. Neh;ik> ek;gpf;if> ehzak; Mfpa %yjdj;NjhLk;> etuj;jpdk;> gyruf;F>
gzk; Mfpa Goq;FngHUI;fNshLk; gy;NtW njhopy;fis eph;tfpj;J tUk; efuj;jhhpd;
njhopy;rrh; tho;tpay; Ma;tpy; tphpj;Jiuf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ.

24. gioa Nfhtpy; Gdiug;G> Gjpa Nfhtpy; fl;Ljy;> kz;lgk; fl;Ljy; Kjyhd
Nfhtpy;rrh; mwg;gzpfs;. fy;tp epWtdk; njhlq;Fjy;> fy;tp epWtdq;fSf;F
epjpAjtp nra;jy; Mfpa fy;tprrh; mwg;gzpfs;> G+q;fh> njU tpsf;F> kUj;Jtkid
mik;jy; Kjyhd rKjha mwg;gzpfs;> jkpo;g;gzp Kjyhd mwk;rrh; mwg;gzpfs;
Mfpa epiyfspy; mikAk; efuj;jhhpd; mwk;rrh; tho;tpay; Ma;tpy;
vLj;Jf;fhl;lg;gl;Ls;sJ.

25. irt rkaj;ijg; Nghw;Wjy;> KUfid tzq;Fjy;> murhq;fr; rl;l jpl;lq;fSf;Ff;
fl;Lg;gl;L elj;jy;> tl;bj; njhopy; nra;jy;> nfhLj;j thf;FWjpiaf; fhg;ghw;Wjy;>
mwg;gzpfs Mh;tj;NjhL nra;jy;> tWik vd;W te;jth;fSf;F ,ad;w tifapy; cjTjy;
Kjyhd topKiwfis tFj;Jg; gpd;gw;wpf; fl;Lg;ghlhf tho;e;J tUk; efuj;jhhpd;
tho;tpay; newp fUjj;jf;fJ.

26. fl;llf;fiy> rpw;gf;fiy> Xtpaf;fiy> ,irf;fiy> ehl;baf;fiy> ehlff; fiy Kjyhd
fiyfspd; tsh;r;rpF;Fg; gq;fhw;Wk; efuj;jhhpd; fiy tho;tpay; Neh;ikAk; vz;zj;jf;fJ.

27. efuj;jhhpd; czTKiw> mzpfyd;> Ngr;R tof;F> gps;is \$l;Ljy;>
rjhgpN~fk;> rhe;jp fy;ahzk;> lk;gj;njhd;gJ rhe;jp> gPkujrhe;jp> jhypnfhz;L
tUjy; Kjyhd gz;ghl;L tho;tpay; \$Wfs; Ma;tpy; Gyg;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd.

Nkyha;tpw;Fhpa topfs;:

‘nrl;behl;L tl;lhug; Goq;FnghUl;fs;’ vd;w jiyg;gpy; ,t;tha;T mike;jhYk;>
Ma;T vy;iyapd; mbg;gilapy;> ‘nrl;behl;L tl;lhug; Goq;F nghUl;fs; ‘rptfq;if>
jpUg;gj;J}h; tl;lk;’ vd;Wk;> ‘jpUkak; tl;lhur; nrl;behl;L tl;lhug; Goq;F
nghUl;fs;’ vd;Wk; Ma;T epfo;j;j tha;g;gpUf;fpwJ.

NkYk; efuj;jhhpd; nghUs;rhuhg; Goq;FnghUs; gz;ghl;bid ikakpl;L>
‘efuj;jhhpd; mwg;gzpfs;>’ efuj;jhhpd; tho;tpay; newpfs;’ Mfpa jiyg;Gfspy;
Nkyha;T nra;aTk; ,lKz;L.